

NOVELSGURU.COM

**Sinister affair season 1 by
Presh classics**

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Introduction

6 YEARS OLD

Pro: Prue why are you sitting here crying?

Me: my doll's leg is broken, now i have no other doll to play
with and Mama won't buy me

She came and sat next to me stretching her arm over my
shoulders..

Her: you can have all my dolls

She started wiping my tears..

Me: if i have all your dolls what are you going to play with?

Her: i am old now i don't play with dolls, i am 9 years old. I am a
big girl

Me: i promise i won't break their legs

She laughed...

Her: Sisters?

Me: Forever

18 YEARS OLD

Me: i am excited that wits accepted me but, i don't think i can go i don't want mom to be financially stranded

Pro: tell you what, you can have my share of the trust fund

Me: What! Are you insane?

Her: You need it more

Me: Dad started it for both of us, i cannot possibly take your share

Advertisement

51); font-family: "Open Sans", Helvetica, sans-serif; font-size: 14px; text-align: center;">Her: i didn't finish school remember? And we both can't wonder around take hold of this opportunity and make mom proud. You know she loves you more than me she will be disappointed if you don't go

Me: Pro

Her: Sisters remember?

Me: Forever

A FEW YEARS LATER

Me: you are soo evil I don't know where you came from!

Pro: to even think that i once called you my sister..you disgust me Prue!

Me: you are not my blood!

Her: right back at you! I wish you died instead of Dad!

2 MONTHS LATER

Detective: People who know you, and people whom you have grown up with can testify that you and your sister were once close, you were like conjoined twins your hearts were tightly binded by the unbreakable bond that you guys shared. Where did it all go wrong Promise? What made you to brutally murder your sister like that? What turned you to be soo diabolical?

That is just a portion of my relationship with my sister over the years and how it drastically changed. Promise and i we were living for each other, we knew that no matter what happens we will always have each other. She was always there for me since i was the less extrovert sister. She was my confidence, my voice, my strength, and my self esteem. We can clearly lay it out that i was living in her shadow because i had personal issues. I was less beautiful than her, less attractive, and less entertaining so i have been told, people didn't even believe that we were sisters...

As time went on things started changing between us, we exchanged a lot of lethal words and the glue to all this Sinister act was when Promise murdered me in cold blood...

My story starts off differently, yes I am dead. I will be taking

you down to how everything happened and why my sister
murdered me

I AM PRUDENCE ONTLAMETSE MASEKO, LEARN ABOUT MY LIFE
BEFORE MY UNTIMELY DEATH. THIS IS MY STORY.

1

[PRUE] PHONE CALL: Him: i don't like the last picture that you uploaded on Facebook, for real angiy'gcwali (i don't like it) Me: Feeling a little bit jealous aren't we? That is so sweet Him: I'm serious igcule fast (take it down fast) Me: fine I'll take it down We then had a moment of silence for a few seconds.. Him: ke tlo go bona neng? (when am i gonna see you) Me: i am not sure Love, i told you that i am still handling registrations Him: here we go excuses, excuses, excuses and excuses Me: it's not like that Lebo Him: then it's like what Promise? Me: it's my birthday today, please don't ruin it Him: happy fucken birthday by the way Me: i hate it when you like this Him: i have to go, meeting up with the crew at Red dragon later. Enjoy your last few days at Cape Town Me: i love y.. I heard the beeping sound... I looked at my phone and he had hang up on me. You might read that and think that my boyfriend is one arrogant and rude Bastard, but believe me he has every right to go off on me like that. See, Lebohang and i we have been dating for two years now and unfortunately in that period of two years our relationship has been loosely based on Facebook, WhatsApp, and phone calls. We haven't met in person.. The reason why i have been procrastinating in meeting up with him is because i have made him fall in love with the wrong person.. As i have already stated, i am Prudence Ontlametse Maseko. I am turning 19 years old today and i am a student at the

university of Witwatersrand where i am studying towards my Oral hygiene Degree off which i had just registered for my second year approximately 3 days ago. I am from Soweto and i live with my Mother together with my sister Promise Noxolo Maseko who is two years older than me. Unlike my sister i come off as shy, i have a low self esteem and i mostly enjoy my company just being locked up at home and minding my own business. You will only see me in the streets when i come back from school, going to the shops or going to church. People my age around the hood don't really like me because they think i make myself seem better than i them, i am the type of girl that mothers with promiscuous daughters wouldn't hesitate trading their daughters for me. I have been told numerous times that i am also the kind of girl that Mothers would be proud to see their Sons coming home with.. Despite the pressure of always striving for perfection because of how everyone has their eye on me hoping that i fall along the way i am very comfortable with my dull and boring life, it doesn't bother me much because that's how i grew up.. My Mother is very proud of me and I hate to disappoint her in anyway, after all she has raised me and Promise alone after our father tragically passed on. She raised us up on a Nurse's salary that is not enough to maintain our monthly expenses but nevertheless we never go to bed hungry.. Back to the current topic that we were handling that circulates around my love life, i have been dating Lebohang

Maleka and we in a distant relationship or rather my lies have kept us distant from each other for two years. Events that lead to how we met are quite funny but yet very much fascinating. When i was 14 years old i created a Facebook account Posing as my sister Promise and i managed to keep the account alive thus far because Promise is not really a Facebook person. The Account gained a bit of popularity when i started uploading my sister's pictures, i received a lot of Friend requests from guys. I even went on to send friend requests to all the guys that i liked from high school, just to give myself satisfaction that i had chatted with my crushes... My first encounter with Lebo was when i was 16 years old, he randomly sent me a friend request just to tell me that i was beautiful and then a year later we started off as a mere friendship turned into a relationship..

Quick background on Lebohang Maleka, he is 25 years old and he is an ex con. Ever since he was 18 years old he has had a lot of encounters with the law and has been arrested more than 3 times. The last time where he appeared in front of the judge he almost received a life sentence and that was a huge wake up call for him. After his last arrest he picked himself up, went to an FET college studied Mechanical engineering and today he owns his own car Repo company. Not only do they repossess cars, but he also fixes cars and sells some minor car parts.. His company or rather Ngwane motor Spears is situated at Johannesburg CBD and that is where he is currently staying..

The weird part about our story is that he is from the same place as me although later on he moved to the slumps of Johannesburg. His father is our ward counsellor but yet with my brain of which i consider a Blessing and a curse at the same time i have made it possible that him and Promise never run into each other.. You might be wondering why i am using my sister as my Image and the reason for that is that at school I was always teased that i am not beautiful only my complexion speaks for me. Some boy that I liked literally told me face to face that he will never date me i am the most ugliest yellow bone that he has ever laid his eyes on and that really shot down my self esteem. To these day i am very uncomfortable in my own skin colour and in my own skin as a whole.. Even Though Lebo has changed his ways, but he will forever be known as Ngwane and he forever remains hated because of how he has troubled the community around here one of the reasons why he doesn't visit home that much... I wish people could actually try to learn the reason behind every evil or bad habit before judging, the reason why Lebo resorted into that kind of life was to spite his father or so he said. He's father to people like my Sister he is known as papa Maleka the Blesser udlala Abantwana. He has dated girls young enough to be his grand daughters tarnishing his image and stressing his wife day and night, many girls even claim to have babies by him.. No one in the community respects him as a ward counsellor, let alone as a

person. The Maleka affairs have always been the public's dirty laundry everyone knows what goes down in that house and that's one of the few reasons that drove Lebo to be a thug. Him being a well hated thug didn't do his family any justice either, everyone hated the Maleka family even more. At one point the whole community threatened to burn down their house and they were forced to move from the hood to town and Mr Maleka had to step down as our ward counsellor.. With all the money he has made he started opened a very successful lounge known as "Red dragon" so he still remains rich.. As far as Lebo knows, i am studying Medicine at UCT and that's why we can't meet because i am hardly around.. Today it was a Sunday and it was my birthday. I was enjoying my day until that phone call with Lebo which left me in a blue mood. I love him a lot, this is practically my first relationship and i want to shield it from anything that might wanna break it, I really want me and Lebo to work.. I laid back on my bed with tears streaming down on the sides, it always hurts when we fight. Apart from the fact that he is my boyfriend but he is also my friend. I don't have friends around here and i only have a best friend at school, so my days at home are mostly spent with my cousin Tendai she is the only thing that comes close to being a best friend. Tendai lives with us her mom and my mom are sisters. Her mother is a lecturer overseas so since she couldn't take Tendai along she asked my mother if Tendai could live with us. It gets lonely on

holidays when her mother comes back and she has to go home, like now she was home for the whole of December and she's only coming back today my mother went to fetch her... I cannot count Promise because her Promiscuous lifestyle makes her leave home for even weeks without even knowing where she is, at first we would get worried but now we just let her be..

Promise and Tendai don't really get along because they both have bitch tendencies. Tendai was raised like a princess, she was not allowed to play outside she always was indoors with a big ass playroom and a lot of toys. She started changing when she moved down here after her mother got the opportunity to go and work overseas, she was around 13 and the hood changed her for the worst. Unlike Promise, Tendai is a whore undercover she has this innocent face and makes sure that she does her low down dirty acts away from home. My mother doesn't know that Tendai is a whore because she is skilled in lying. She is 18 years old and doing her matric, she repeated grade 11.. My bedroom door flung open and my ever soo annoying sister invited herself in.. Her: Happy birthday last born ya Mama!! (shouting) I got up and wiped my tears.. Me: Gosh Pro don't you knock? Her: Why? It's not like you have a guy up in here! She came and started kissing me.. I pushed her away.. Me: stop it! You even smell She was smelling bad.. Her: that's because i didn't bath today Me: Sies! Her: i didn't have time to Bath so shoot me? Me: Where are you even coming from? You

left Friday Her: i was at a lot of places Me: as always Her: Hau what's wrong with you? I looked at my phone.. Me: Nothing Her: i would say you having boyfriend problems but since you not getting any then i don't know I haven't told Promise about Lebo because I know she would be all up in my face.. Her: hai maan! I have to sleep for a while then wake up later and bath. I am going to red dragon later on Me: You going to red dragon today? Her: Yes Sunday chillas you know this Moss Shiiiit!! Lebo is going to Red dragon today.. Me: you going on my birthday? She looked at me.. Her: that is soo old, it's ancient Albert Hitler ancient Me: Adolf Hitler Her: huh? Me: You said that Albe... Never mind Promise Her: Prue i understand that i didn't finish school and my English is not at your grade but who died and made you Sir Einstein Newton? Me: Sir Isaac Newton.. Pro tell me do you talk like that when you with your boyfriends? Her: No we don't talk at all we get down straight to business Me: That's better, keep it that way Her: Anyway where is your Mother? Me: Our mother went out Her: church? Me: church is long out, she went to fetch Tendy Her: is it necessary for that Milk tart to always be here? She has a home but acts like she doesn't have a bed I rolled my eyes.. Her: Anyway let me rest so that later i wake up and bath, Red dragon is calling Me: you can't go there Her: Prue you have your mother and milk tart to sing you happy birthday while you blow one candle on your cake, we old now you don't need me to always help you blow

your candle right? Me: but Her: Come off Prue you no longer a baby or are you? She squeezed my cheeks... Her: you no longer a baby or are you Nunuza.. Puntsu-Puntsu kaMamakhe.. I hit her hand off.. Me: Stop it She laughed.. Her: look i need to go and sell off my cookie tonight so i can get money to buy you a birthday present Me: it would be a great birthday present if you could stay with me Me: What is really cooking on your stove? Me: just that i miss you, i miss us and how close we used to be Her: "i miss us, i miss you.." Tsek i am not your boyfriend! She poked me on my forehead, applying a lot of pressure that i fell on my pillow backwards.. Her: you are so soft how are you gonna handle certain sex positions? Me: Stop it, you know how i am uncomfortable talking about such Her: you mean sex? Me: coitus Her: Sex Me: sexual intercourse Her: Sex Me: can you stop it? Her: "can you stop it" Me: Pro really i am not in the mood Her: "i am not in the mood" Me: Gosh! I stood up.. She grabbed my arm while laughing.. Her: i am just playing with you maan! My phone rang.. I quickly picked it up and it was a call from Lebo, i answered.. Me: uhm hello Pro: loud speaker I put my finger on my lips indicating that she should keep quiet.. Him: send me your bank details i will send you money so you can go out tomorrow with your friends, take it as your birthday present Me: what if I don't want your money? Him: Eyy angik'celi wena yezwa? (i am not asking you) Me: Bye Him: Promise if you dare hang up on me Re tlo lwana (if you hang up

on me we going to fight) I hung up on him anyway, although i was scared.. Promise: who was that? Me: No one I started breathing funny.. Her: yini? (what's wrong) She stood up and sat me down as i started crying.. Me: what did i get myself into Promise? She hugged me tight.. Her: Ontlametse you are shaking I just let it all out.. Her: kanti yini? (what's wrong) I couldn't even say a word.. Her: Eish Ontla uyang'thusa (you scaring me) She just held me tight as i wept on her shoulder.

2

[NGWANE] What i have come to realise in life is that people can easily forget the good that you have done but they will never forget the bad things that you have done, reason why the name "Ngwane" has forever stuck with me because of my past mistakes.. I could easily contribute everything to my Father leading me to that life because of the pain he has caused our family and my wanting to retaliate. Yes at that time when i was doing all of those things it was because of my anger that was directed to him and i came later to realise that as much as I wanted to hurt my father but i was also hurting two people who mattered the most to me that being my mother and my sister.. My being in and out of jail has hurt my loved ones and ruined my reputation severely.. I hear a lot of people submitting to that cliché statement of "there's a lot of things that i did which i am not proud of" i don't live by those words, i fucked up and i did time to pay for my Sins that's how it goes.. The Last time i went to jail it was almost the end of me, i was supposed to be serving life in prison but after my case was reviewed again i managed to get away with just a slap on the wrist... My mother has been through a lot, especially with my father being unfaithful to her in their marriage and a lot of young girls showing up at our door step every now and then with their family elders claiming to have been impregnated by my Father became salt to her already bleeding wounds. I knew

that i had to better my life for her sake, i didn't wanna be another reason that she goes to bed with a broken heart.. I took charge of my life after being released from prison, i went to college and studied Mechanical engineering i then started my own company which was big at one point but now it's no longer making money because a lot of companies are pulling out.. We moved from repossessing about 30 cars a month to just 15 or 10 cars a month. When recession hit us hard i had to result to other options which was selling car parts and also fixing minor car damages which is not helping that much.. I have 3 Employees in the company the first one being Kagiso but we call him Kg. He is just another typical dude i rocked up from somewhere, he was desperately in need of a job after completing his studies off which he was studying IT. Sometimes it's very difficult to get a job with a qualification that doesn't really have much opportunities in the world of employment so i decided to extend a helping hand and give him a job. Kagiso is doing a pretty good job handling our tech problems and he also does book keeping every now and then.. The second person i recruited was a girl called Aviwe. The first time i met Aviwe was when she tried to pick pocket me at some club. Aviwe is very problematic, just like me she has found herself in juvenile detention prison most of her teen years for petty crimes such as pick pocketing, shop Lifting, assault and the list is endless. She can charm her way into your pocket without you even

noticing... The Last person i recruited was a girl known as "Braga". Unlike Kg and Aviwe i learned about Braga from YouTube, her fascination and obsession with gang bangers gained her a bit of popularity after uploading a few videos on YouTube where she would show off guns, tattoos, bandanas, just everything that had to do with gangsterism.. The one gangster group that she is very much obsessed with is "The skulls" they professional gangsters who are widely known and they are being led by a fearless white Heart Surgeon known as Sean cowen but comes off as Braga in the world of Gangsterism.. I must admit that they not my kind of people, but outcasts are better in keeping the cops off your back. They know themselves as just mere workers in my company but since the day i employed them, i have been carrying out a plan that now has to come into play since our financial records are proving that we are surely going down the drain and might have to close the company.... This time around everything is going to be a bit easier than before, we won't have cops following our everyday move no one will actually come to suspect 3 outcasts of any criminal activities,unlike if I was running this whole operation alone or with my old crew. We have created a strong bond between us but my intentions are to use them for my own benefits and the common goal that we share is being money driven.. It was around 14:00 in the afternoon and we were on our way to Red dragon, i wanted to

show them my hood. We usually chill together on Sundays most of the time we go to Clubs, but today i wanted to hang around where i grew up in.. Aviwe: i don't understand why we can't just got hang out at our usual place Braga: because Red Dragon is owned by Ngwane's Father. We might fuck around and score us a couple of free drinks I chuckled with my hands on the wheel... We were using my Golf 7.. Me: might be a family business but my father is very stingy Aviwe: then how did he use to get on all those little girls panties if he was not flashing for them? I fixed my rear view mirror just so i can give her an intimidating look.. Me: waphapha (you are being forward) Kg: are we catching feelings? Me: i don't want my Dad being the topic of conversation, yakhinya blind le topic (the topic bores me) Everyone kept quiet. I was known to have the best crew back in my thugging days but unfortunately with all our run ins with authorities we had to go our separate ways. Even when i was released from jail we couldn't hang out anymore didn't wanna attract unnecessary attention from the cops because they were always tailing me waiting for me to mess up so they can put me behind bars again.. . . [PRUE] I was very stressed over the fact that Promise wanted to go to Red dragon tonight, same place where Lebo is gonna be at. I don't know why Lebo decided to pick Red dragon as a place to at tonight because he mostly do clubs around Johannesburg.. I was sitting in the lounge just watching Tv while Promise was

taking a well deserved bath.. My mother walked in with my Cousin Tendai.. Tendai: Hey you Me: Hey I stood up and went to hug her, i was soo happy to see her it has been a while.. Me: i am soo glad that you back

I've missed you Her: I've missed you too, let me go and put my bag in the bedroom so that we can catch up I share my bedroom with Tendai and i like it, we get to spend several hours awake at night just talking about anything and everything. Tendai knows everything about me and Lebo, she's the only person that i trust with my secret.. My mom came and threw herself on the couch while taking off her shoes.. Me: Can i make you a cup of tea Ma? Her: No, you have to relax today it's your birthday Me: Really i don't mind Her: i know baby but I'm fine She threw her car keys on the small table.. Her: Tendai and i bought pizza i know that i had promised you a scrumptious dinner but i am very tired Me: you should've told me to cook Her: it's your birthday allow us to spoil you I don't mind helping my mom around, being a nurse and always having to work long abnormal hours is tiring so i always try my best at home to help her around together with Tendai... Her: not so long ago you were a baby and now you have grown to be this beautiful young woman. I am very proud of you Ontlametse and the woman that you have become and i know that you will continue to make me proud Me: Thank you Ma Her: i am sure that you have found yourself a boyfriend at Wits I looked

down.. Her: am i right? Me: Mom Her: You are 19 years old now and i know that you dating. Me: i am not dating Her: i know that you are lying to me and it's fine but i hope he is educated as you and comes from a well respected family If only she knew... Tendai came back.. Her: What did i miss? Mom: we were talking about Ontlametse and dating Tendai looked at me a bit confused.. Her: Ohw Me: Ma thinks that i probably have a boyfriend that i met at school Mom: i am right Tendai aren't i? Tendai: Well... Mom: look a few years ago I was in denial about everything, i couldn't bring myself to accept that one day my little Ontlametse will have a boyfriend, but now i have grown to accept that she's growing up and might have a boyfriend. Tendai and i kept quiet.. Mom: i just hope he is at your level, you cannot just go for any guy in the streets Me: i know Ma Promise walked into the room with a towel wrapped around her naked wet body.. Her: Prue did you see my... She didn't finish her sentence when her eyes landed on my Mother.. Pro: Sanibonani (greetings) My mom clicked her tongue.. Mom: let me go and lie down My mom and Promise don't get along at all and it affects me a lot because they the only family i have and i want all of us to get along.. Pro: i can see that my presence annoys a lot of people Mom: awusho where have you been all weekend? Yazini don't even answer that Pro: Then you shouldn't have asked Tendai: Pro.. Promise shifted her attention from my Mother to Tendai... Pro: Why are you even

here? Mom: Yey!! You are in no position to ask Tendai that! You should relate that question to yourself Pro: just say the words Ma and i will get my things and leave your house! I don't like it when things get out of hand. I don't like quarrelling at all and my family does that a lot.. Mom: i understand that there's always a black sheep in every family but you, you are not a black sheep you are a curse! Pro: it so shameful how you say such things and then Sunday you at church raising your hands up high praising the Lord while deep down you hate your own child! Those words hit my mother pretty hard.. She kept quiet for a while Mom: i don't know where i went wrong with you She said that with tears in her eyes.. Promise couldn't stop her own tears too... Promise: Maybe i am just my Mother's Daughter Whenever they exchange words, the whole argument will end up with both of them crying.. Pro: what hurts the most is how you would love someone else's daughter more than your own, if you could know about Tendai's demons... Tendai: Please don't bring my name up! Promise: or what? Me: Guys please stop.. Pro: has your mother even told you who your Father is? Ain't he somewhere around Zimbabwe or Zambia or.. Mom: Promise i am warning you! Tendai: do not talk about my mother or my father like that! Pro: you don't even know your Father, uyijuba lika Noah (you are Noah's Dove) This was getting too much for me to handle, i stood up and made my way out... Mom: see what you have done? It's her birthday

today couldn't you just respect that? I went to sit outside on the pavement while crying, all i wanted was to just spend my special day with my family was that too much to ask? I don't understand why my family has to be like this, always fighting and dating back to matters of the past just to hurt each other.. I mostly talk to Lebo when they are at it but things aren't a bed of roses between us.. Tendai came and sat next to me, she didn't say a word.. Me: Promise's words don't seem to hurt you Tendai is Emotionally strong, she doesn't cry that easily.. She picked up small stones and started throwing them around.. Her: I don't allow myself to be hurt by Promise Me: i just wish she could be more respectful to Mom Her: Promise is Promise and she will forever be Promise Me: Lebo is going to Red dragon tonight Her: that doesn't happen a lot Me: and so is Promise Her: Wait are you telling me that... Me: Yes Her: whoa! What's your next plan? I shrugged my shoulders while using a small stone to draw circles on the pavement.. Me: with a brilliant mind like mine, i am blank Her: you have to stop Promise Me: i tried Her: you just didn't try hard enough We shared a Moment of silence.. Her: doesn't promise suffer from dysmenorrhoea? Me: She does but i don't think she has had her periods yet this month Her: then why don't we make her have them today? I looked at her.. Me: how? Her: Remember how Aunty Thoko used to give us Epsom salt when we were young hoping that it would give us running stomachs everytime when we had bile?

Me: i remember but with Promise it always used to trigger her periods Her: so what if it happens that Promise drinks Epsom salt accidentally on purpose? Me: Then she will have her periods and..... You a mad genius!! Her: Then promise will be in soo much pain to even go think of going to Red dragon Me: now i see why we cousins Her: let's go get the Epsom salt before the shops close We both stood up and walked to the shops.. Her: maybe we can get some cool drink it's hot Her: do you have money? Me: it's my birthday you supposed to spoil me As we were approaching the shops, a silver Golf 7 making a lot of noise pulled up just right next to the shops Tendai: who is that? Me: i don't know but the car looks familiar Her: how do you know guys that drive such cars don't be a whore Me: No It's just that Lebo once uploaded a pic of his car on Facebook She laughed.. Her: What would he be possibly doing here? The doors opened and the first person to come out was a girl wearing a white jumpsuit that was very short. She was wearing heels too and had shades on Tendai: Who is she? Me: i have no idea Two more people got out of the car, it was one guy and the other person i couldn't really make out if it was a guy or a tomboy Tendai: who are they? I have never seen them around here before Me: Same here I then saw someone coming all the way around from the driver's side to the the girl that was wearing a jumpsuit. Although we were far but I could tell that it was Lebo from how he was wearing.. I stopped Tendai: What's

wrong? Me: it's him, it's Lebo Her: What? How he immediately took off his cap and wore it the other way round confirmed that it was indeed him... Me: we have to go back, it's him Her: are you insane? Me: Tendai i cannot do this He: he doesn't even know you, he knows Promise remember? To him you don't exist I shook my head.. Me: No Tendai... Her: Prue it's either you push past your anxiety and we go to get the Epsom salt or prepare for Lebo and Promise to meet tonight! I know that Lebo doesn't know me but we talk a lot on the phone what If he picks up on my voice or something? All of this was supposed to be a harmless online dating but now everything is becoming disastrous..

3

[PRUE] My feet didn't wanna move at all, my heart was pounding and my brain was trying to come up with a logical explanation on why Lebo decided to come to my hood. Could it be that he has busted me? Maybe he investigated and now he is here to search for me, Lord please i know what i did wasn't right but don't let it happen this way please. I was waiting for them to get whatever they wanted to get and leave but instead they started playing music and chilled while the girl in a white jumpsuit was dancing. Lebo was leaning against the car and it looked like he was smoking... The other tomboy looking human being went inside the shop and the other guy was inside the car.. They were playing that Song by Bucie ft Black motion_Rejoice and the girl was dancing in a way that no girl should be dancing like that in public, worse the jumpsuit was very short.. Tendai: the shop is closing In 10 minutes time I looked at Tendai and then looked at the scene again.. The girl was pulling Lebo to dance with her but Lebo was being reluctant.. Tendai: make your choice please Ontla it's hot I took a deep breath.. Me: let's go I had to go it's not like i had a choice, things are already messed up and i cannot allow Pro to go to Red dragon tonight.. I held Tendai's hand and we walked to the shop... I was looking down all the way from the corner to the shop, i couldn't bring myself to even steal glances at Lebo.. We passed next to them because they were a bit close to the

door, the girl was busy forcing him to dance.... Her: Come on Ngwane don't be a bore! Him: Eyy aviwe ung'bangela is'cefe (Aviwe you irritating me) That statement and his voice sealed everything off that it is him because that's what he mostly says to me when i annoy him.. Girl: be like that then! She continued dancing and singing along to the song, i don't even know who lied to her and told her that she is a great singer.. Her: "The way you love me, touch me, tease me back (never let you go)" Passing next to him literally made my heart to stop beating for a few seconds, at some point i thought i was going to collapse because i felt a bit light headed too.. I got relieved when we got inside the shop. Tendai went to the counter to get the Surge while i went to get Fanta orange from the fridge. Fanta orange is a good way to dilute Surge with since surge is also orange in colour.. After getting fanta orange i went to the counter and Tendai payed.. As we were paying the music stopped playing and i heard the doors of the car being banged meaning that they might be leaving.. Tendai looked at me.. Her: should we get a plastic? I nodded.. We payed and turned back to walk out when the tomboy looking girl bumped into Tendai on purpose and dropped a R200 note... Her: My bad She bent and picked it up then stretched her hand to Tendai.. Her: i believe it belongs to you? Tendai: uhm no it doesn't Her: that's awkward She opened it up and i noticed that there was phone numbers written there.. I rolled my eyes... Her: Braga is the name Tendai: Tendai

is my name but they call me Tendency She Handed Tendai the R200 note.. Her: call me don't let them decorate your phone Tendai took the note, can't separate Tendai and money.. She then looked at me.. Her: Who is your side kick? Tendai: Ohw she is my cousin Her: Hi cousin I nodded my head.. Her: Ooooookay that was weird, people usually greet back when they are being politely greeted I looked at Tendai trying to signal to her that we should go, but she was amused by "Braga" that name is not even attractive.. Lebo entered while we were standing there and our eyes met for the first time. I have to admit it though he looked more handsome in person

Advertisement

had this beautiful eyes that i have never seen before. His frowning eyebrows which made his eyes appear a bit squinted really worked.. Not only was i taken by his eyes but he had killer lips too.. I couldn't handle all the heat that i was exposed too so i looked down and my eyes landed on his Adidas Neo sneakers.. Him: you delaying us, plus they wanna close the shop You can only imagine what i was going through, from how my heart was beating i was surprised it didn't break... Braga: i am trying to get us company, meet Tendai and her cousin Tendai: Hi Lebo: Eyy Are vaye tuu (let's go please) Braga: do you guys wanna come with us to Red dragon? I shook my head no while still looking down at Lebo's sexy hairy legs he was wearing a gents denim

short that was blue in colour. He was cursed with some sexy feminine legs and from how apart his feet were it was easy to tell that he has a duck walk.. Tendai: ill tag along I looked at her with my eyes wide open... She handed me the plastic... Her: Tell Aunty i bumped into friends I didn't say anything i just took the plastic and made my way out accidentally stepping on Lebo.. Him: What the??? I rushed out as quickly as possible.. Him: Eyy...Askies?! I didn't pay attention to him until i felt a tight grip on my arm.. I turned and faced him, he looked very irritated and in turn that made me scared he had an intimidating look.. He looked at me and then looked at his sneakers.. Him: i think you owe me an Apology I didn't know what to say, i didn't wanna say anything, i didn't want my voice to be the one exposing my true identity.. He shook me a little and his voice was a bit firm this time around.. Him: Ke bolela lewena or Keng? Tsebe tsa gao a di utlwe? (i am talking to you or what? Are you deaf?) I heard Tendai shouting.. Tendai: Hey what are you doing to my cousin? Braga: Ngwane now You the one wasting time! He let go of me and clicked his tongue while walking back to his friends.. Him: Banyana ba kasi ba tena yong! (hood rats are irritating) Soo much shade just because i stepped on sneakers that can't even buy me my life? Is he serious? I walked home pissed as hell.. I got home and Pro was fixing her make up, she was well dressed and prepared for tonight.. I decided to cut the cake and poured us the cool drink, i didn't

forget to spike hers.. I walked up to her bedroom again.. Me: at what time are they fetching you? She shrugged her shoulders.. Me: have cake with me She turned with the eye liner still in her hand... Her: Really Ontla? Me: Please... She exhaled.. Her: Fine whatever makes you joyful plus it's your birthday i have messed it up already My encounter with Lebo today just alerted me that this is one dangerous game i am playing. By the look of things i am not busted but how much more of these lies can i keep up with? See the thing about lying is that you always have to come up with another lie to cover up for your previous lie.. Lebo seems dangerous no doubt, his personality is different from the one he portrays behind his phone and it's only a matter of time before him and Promise bump into each other, as they always say "Mountains don't meet but people do meet" Pro came to sit down next to me as we ate my birthday cake. I looked at her and i would never forgive myself if anything bad happens to her.. She looked at me.. Her: Yini? (what) She took a sip from her glass after saying that.. Me: Pro i have to tell you something Her: What is it? Me: Please don't hate me after what you going to hear Her: there's nothing you could do that will ever make me to hate you Me: Okay uhm.. She still looked at me.. Me: I have been us.. Her phone vibrated on the dressing table, disturbing my confession.. She gave me the hand and went to answer it.. After 2min she came back.. Her: those were my friends, they just left.. Me: Ohw Her: so what did you wanna

tell me? Me: it's nothing Her: sounded serious Me: it can wait
She gulped down her drink.. Me: refill? Her: uhm no it tasted
funny Me: that's weird Her: Where is milk tart? Shit Tendai
went to Red Dragon with them, i stopped Pro from going and
now Tendai went i hope she doesn't open her big mouth when
she's drunk, once i heard that alcohol is like a truth drug.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
ple ase keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

4

[TENDAI] We went to Red Dragon it was my first time being there and the place was Very accommodating. It targeted both young people and rich old men who were looking to have a good time with young girls. It was more of a lounge than a club, there was a smoker's section, then the main room where you sit on the red couches and drink... They also had a dance floor and a bar where you go and order whatever you want then the waitress will come to your couch and deliver your order. In the middle of the couches were glass tables with red supporting legs.. Red Dragon is definitely not for the broke, booze there costs twice than most clubs or lounges that i know only your beer and certain ciders were affordable. It was a blend of class and hood, they had a grill and a kitchen at the back where food was prepared but they strictly sold pap,grilled meat and chakalaka they also had tables where you can sit at and enjoy your meal.. My coming here may come across as a betrayal to my cousin or worse that i am a loose girl just tagging along with people that i don't know, but honestly i tagged along because I wanted to learn more about Lebo so i can see how much trouble my cousin has gotten herself into.. The other guys were very nice and laid back, Braga was the loud mouth of them all and Lebo i really don't know how to describe his attitude and personality at this point seeing that he was very much withdrawn from everyone.. He was just starring down at the

table and would occasionally look at you when you open your mouth. You know at times you would stare at someone while they talking but take your eyes off them and look at something else as not to make them uncomfortable then look at them again, but with Lebo that was not the case. When you open your mouth his eyes would shift from the table and stare at you talking until you finish what you were saying that's when he will take his eyes off you.. His look was very intimidating, what am i talking about? Lebo was cute but at the same time he was very scary and that is probably because of how he carries himself he instills that fear on anyone by just a look.. Throughout the whole conversations carried out i didn't see him smiling or laughing even if someone mentioned something funny, if the statement was very funny he would just slightly curve one corner of his mouth and that was it.. I was scared for Ontlametse she is very delicate and fragile the is no way that she's gonna be able to handle this guy sitting across me...

Braga: I'm going out for a smoke Kg: why would you wanna go out when there's a smoker's section? Aviwe: talk about being mentally offside Braga: i need fresh air miss thang Me: ill come along Braga: you smoke Babe? Me: kind off I don't smoke i just used that as an excuse to interrogate Braga about her friend Lebo... We went outside for a smoke.. Her: i don't know how you feel about hitting a blunt? Me: a blunt? I thought we were smoking a cigarette Her: i don't have time for games a cigarette

for what? For who? We leaned against the wall at the back as he lit up that joint.. Him: so are you lesbian? I have never been with a girl before.. Me: i am very open minded and i like to explore Her: i see She continued smoking.. Me: does the black bandana represent anything in particular? She had a black bandana around her neck.. Her: Gangsterism Me: You and your crew are gangster? Her: Ask no questions and hear no lies Me: fine then I took a deep breath before asking her this.. Me: Hey can i run something by you? Her: Sure Me: uhm i see that your other friend is very withdrawn Her: which one? Me: the one with tattoos and a hat Her: ohw Ngwane Me: What's his story? Her: that's just how he is Me: and the tattoos? She coughed.. Her: What's with all the Ngwane 21 questions? Me: i am very sorry it's just that he intimidates me a lot Her: he has that effect on people Me: i see . . [PRUE] Promise was now rolling on her bed in pain, seeing her in that fetal position broke my heart and made me feel really bad about what i have done. How did it come to this? How did i become so cunning as to do such a despicable thing to my own sister just so i can cover up my lies? It has to come to a stop, it has to stop now! Before things get really messy.. I had given her two pain killers to drink but she was still in pain and crying.. Me: Pro? Her: i am only supposed to have my periods next week! Me: i am very sorry Promise Her: just go and check if my friends aren't here, i don't want them running into mom Me: Okay I went out of her room and

made my way to the gate.. I am sure now you have realised that i come across as very weak Emotionally, i couldn't stop shedding tears... I waited there for at least 30 minutes but no car showed up or anything, only NaSkhosana and her Daughter Bajabulile made their way to the gate. NaSkhosana is a good family friend of ours

Advertisement

our church brought us together.. Her: Haaa! Lotjani Ontlametse bona ngiyathokoza ukukubona (greetings Ontlametse i am very happy to see you) Me: good evening NaSkhosana Her: kuyakanjani? (how is everything going) Me: i am well and everything is going fine Her: ukhona umama? (is your Mother around) Me: Yes she is inside They walked passed me and went to the door... NaSkhosana: NaMaseko, lotjani!!! (greetings NaMaseko) NaSkhosana's daughter Bajabulile is a very weird soul. Rumors have been going around that she was in a psychiatric ward for a while, her mental state doesn't allow her to live amongst normal people.. The Skhosana family is very secretive their business is not much known around, only by those who are close to them and i keep on forgetting to ask my mother what really happened with Bajabulile.. . . [LEBO] I have a twin sister, her name is Naomi. Naomi graduated 2 years ago she was doing microbiology but she couldn't get a job so now she holds down the front at Red Dragon just until she gets a job

that she studied for.. Her: here you go, single Malt whiskey for my only brother on the rocks Me: Thank you I am not a big fan of alcohol i just drink occasionally but i am a very heavy smoker.. Her: so what's been happening with you? She said that while wiping the glasses.. Me: i am hanging in there although my business is slowly but surely getting bankrupt Her: i thought it was doing well what happened? Me: a lot of car companies are pulling out Her: that's sad, so what are you going to do? Come back home? Me: with your father still alive never! I took a sip of the whiskey.. Her: look who just walked in I turned and concentrated on the door.. Me: Melody Melody is my ex girlfriend, we were high school sweethearts but broke up when i chose the life of crime.. My enemies once fucked up and pulled a gun on her threatening to blow her brains off because i had something that belonged to them, since from then she feared for her life and her being with me put her life more and more In danger.. I loved Melody and loosing her really took a toll on me.. Naomi: heard she's getting married next month Me: Really? Her: Yes to some engineer Me: that's good She put glass down and looked at me.. Her: have you been able to move on? I don't talk much about my relationship with Promise because i don't know where It's headed... Me: i do have someone Her: Who is she? I took out my phone and showed her the pictures Her: she looks very familiar Me: You know her? Her: not sure but she looks familiar She gave me my phone back.. Her: When

am I meeting her? Me: haven't met her myself Her: what? Me: she always comes with believable excuses She continued wiping the glasses.. Her: sounds like a catfish to me Me: Naa Her: for how long have you guys been dating? Me: 2 years Her: and you haven't met her? Me: No Her: catfish! I never thought of that but Naomi might have a point.. Promise claims to live around where i originate from but i have never seen or heard about her before.. I took out my phone from my pocket and called her but she didn't pick up my call so i decided to send her a text message... "i am starting to think that you are a catfish, i am giving you two days to meet up with me if you don't consider our relationship done forever! And you know very well i don't front. I swear Promise If you making a fool out of me we gonna have a serious problem, one that your ancestors won't even save you from" Me: sent Naomi: sent what? I showed her the message Her: i didn't say threaten the girl's life bathong! Me: I'm just tired of being made a fool if she really is playing me, i am going to step on her! Ko mo gata o! I took the glass and gulped down the rest of the whiskey.. . . [PRUE] I got a Text from Ngwane while i was standing at the gate and it scared me i won't lie. I seriously don't know how things got this out of control but now it's time i face the music, i need to be honest with my sister and tell her everything.. Since Promise's people weren't showing up i went back inside the house so i could tell her everything... When i was at the kitchen i eavesdropped on

my mother and NaSkhosana they were sitting in the lounge and talking about what sounded to be very interesting.. I slowly walked up to the door.. Mom: hai cha! i am thankful that Bajabulile is recovering very well NaSkhosana: they almost took my child away from me Mom: she looks like she's regaining her life back NaSkhosana: that's true kodwa cishe bangibulalela umntwana NaMaseko (they almost killed my child for me) Mom: how can someone do something so evil? yilo mfana ka maleka (it's that maleka boy) NaSkhosana: his family came several times to my house to ask for forgiveness on his behalf but their apology will never make my daughter the same again she is damaged mentally and will have to depend on pills for the rest of her life. She will never do things girls her age do or have a family of her own one day, she will never live a normal life Mom: Ganged up on and raped 24 hours by four boys who were never taught discipline at home, Sies maan!! Hearing that made my jaw drop, Ngwane Gang raped Bajabulile? He has never mentioned that to me..

[NGWANE] It was getting a bit late now and the whiskey was getting into me, so i wanted to call it a night reason why i hate alcohol... The crew looked like they were having a good time, Aviwe was up working her way to those old rich men's wallets, Braga was still being entertained by the girl that we picked up from the shops and Kg was talking to a few ladies.. Naomi: seems like your people are having a good time Me: looks that way too Her: tell me, why are you hanging around with them though? I mean they not your kind of people Me: i am an ex con what better way to hang with outcasts She laughed.. Her: so they buying you off from the cops? Me: you can say that I spotted My ex Melody sitting alone now, she was busy with her phone... Naomi: Refill? Me: I'm good you Her: Okay Me: ill be right back I stood up and made my way to her, i sat on the couch opposite hers we were separated by the table that stood in the middle.. She couldn't even notice that I was at her table that's how much she was consumed by her phone.. Me: lights are on but there's nobody home She shifted her eyes from her phone and then looked at me.. Her: there's only one person who used to say that to me Me: i hope I am that person She laughed and then stood up.. Her: Come give me a hug it's been a while I stood up too and went to hug her.. Her: how have you been? Me: I've been good can't complain We broke the hug and then went back to our seats, i couldn't ignore being blinded

by the silver that was in her middle finger Me: looks like someone got hitched? She looked at her ring.. Her: 5 months ago Me: congratulations Her: Thank you If i didn't mess, i could've been the one to hitch her.. Her: and you do you have any special someone in your life? Me: you could say that Her: congratulations too Me: we not engaged She giggled.. Her: you still a scream, i am congratulating you on your relationship She is what i call a ghetto snob, she grew up in the ghetto but she has always fitted perfectly with coconuts. She attended a non-government school

Advertisement

she had coloured friends from school and was always the chick who chewed and swallowed English better than all the chicks i know from around.. Me: so who is he? Her: his name is Jerome i met him through a colleague Me: you working? She nodded her head... Her: at Medi-clinic Me: Nurse? She smiled.. Her: Receptionist Me: that's good not the best job but it pays the bills Her: The last time i spoke to Naomi she said you have a business Me: i repossess cars Her: that's unique Me: i got in because i got a few contracts with some finance companies Her: that's very good I'm happy for you Me: I'm happy for you too but not that another guy put a ring on it She laughed.. Her: You will never change Me: can i get you something to drink? Her: Thank you but i think i am good for the night A certain guy

made his way to us... He looked at Melody... Him: are you ready to go love? Her: ohw you here, why didn't you call that you were outside? Him: i didn't think that you were going to hear your phone ringing it's a bit noisy He took her jacket that hung from the couch and her bag... She looked at me as she stood up.. Her: this is Jerome my fiance, and honey meet Ngwane he is my... He is just a friend Jerome extended his hand to me.. Him: nice to meet you I extended mine to him too.. Me: Same here Her: it was nice seeing you again Ngwane Me: as always She turned to him Her: Honey let's go She held his other hand that was free and they made their way out.. . . [PRUE] My mind believed every word that was said by my Mother and NaSkhosana, but my heart didn't wanna believe that Lebo was capable of such. Yes he has done did a lot of bad things in his life but rape is not one of them, i can't seem to attach it to him.. I went to Promise's room while my Mother was walking the Skhosanas out and Promise was sleeping looked like my pain killers helped her.. I started to shake one of her legs.. Me: Pro She didn't wake up.. I tightened my grip and shook her violently.. Me: Pro! Wake up! Her: What?..What?.. What do you want? Pro hates being woken up.. I went and sat on her bed.. Me: we need to talk Her: can't it wait Ontlametse i am sick! Me: i am afraid it can't She tried to ignore me but my presence was too heavy for her to just ignore and continue sleeping.. She got the mini blanket off her and then sat up straight.. Her: what is

it? Me: i did something horrible Her: horrible than all the things I've done? I nodded.. Me: i have two Facebook accounts. One is my original Facebook account and the other i created it and used your pics together with your name Her: im sorry i don't understand? Me: You know how badly i was bullied when i was still in primary and also when I was in high school doing grade 8 and 9? Her: i remember Me: Remember how they used to say i am actually ugly my skin colour speaks for me? Her: Where is this going? Me: i hid behind your pictures and that Facebook account lured a lot of guys and one guy in particular being Lebo Maleka Her: Lebo Maleka.. Lebo Maleka, as in uNgwane? I nodded.. Her: and then? Me: he inboxed me and said i am beautiful then we became friends one thing led to another and we started dating She chuckled.. Her: there's no way you dating Ngwane using my pics I took out my phone and showed her everything.. All the conversations that i had with Ngwane Her: No! No! No!!! Ontlametse At this point i couldn't stop my tears.. Me: i am sorry Her: out of everyone you went for Ngwane? Me: it wasn't my intention, it just happened Her: Ontla you know me and you know that i have dated dangerous guys before but no uNgwane! I wiped my tears... Her: do you know what you have gotten us into? Me: he is not that bad Her: he is dangerous! Your mother is going to flip when she finds out about this Me: Please don't tell mom Her: uNgwane is the same person who raped Bajabulile with his friends Me: those are just

rumors.. Her: hey! Lalela la wena ngane! (listen here) uNgwane is not who you think he is, you can even call him now and ask him he is a rapist! I took out my phone.. Her: put it on loud speaker i wanna hear him too I dialled his number and waited while putting my phone on loud speaker.. He picked up after the 4th ring Him: my buttercup Me: Lebo it's me Him: i know it's you i have your numbers saved on my phone remember? My head was all over the place to even understand anything.. Him: is everything okay you sound a bit off Me: i have to ask you something Him: am i in trouble? Me: i hope not I looked at Pro while asking this... Me: the rape rumors are they true? Him: rape? Me: did you once rape a girl with your friends? He paused for a few seconds.. Him: that's something we will have to talk about face to face when we meet so i can explain what happened that day Me: i wanna know if you did it or not Him: Pro Me: it's a simple yes or no He exhaled.. Him: Yes i once raped a girl named Bajabulile with my friends I didn't wait for him to explain further i hung up.. Pro: Wow! I immediately broke down, this was not happening.. Pro: I'm sorry Ontla She tried hugging me but i stood up and went to my bedroom locking the door behind me.. Imaging the state that Bajabulile was in broke my heart, they stole her innocence. Not only that but they destroyed her, she will never be a normal person again because of Lebo and his friends, i can forgive anything but this was unforgivable.

6

[PRUE] I have locked myself in my bedroom for a while now, Pro came to knock a few times but I ignored her. Ngwane has been calling me ever since i hung up on him and i had been ignoring his calls that i even switched off my phone... I was broken, i mean how would you feel if your boyfriend told you that he is the reason why another girl will never have a normal life again? The reason why she will never trust any man all her life? I mean i could take Ngwane for everything else that he has done but rape? I have never been violated in that way but I've seen people who have experienced that sort of pain and it's one you never recover from.. I heard a knock at the door.. Me: go away! Mom: Yey wena! Open the door it's your mother! I wiped my tears and got out of bed to go and open the door.. Her: why is the door locked? The rules of my house is that you never lock your bedroom door when mom is around.. Me: i didn't want Promise to disturb me i am sick, i have sinuses She looked at me.. Her: That's why you have been crying? Me: just nose irritation and teary eyes, think i need to do spring cleaning around here its dusty Her: anyway i need to talk to you about something We both went to sit on my bed.. Her: it's about your transport I was never allowed to stay at Res, my mom didn't want me to be exposed to a wild life so i travel to school everyday. In the mornings i go with our neighbour Bab'Majola he works around Johannesburg CBD so he gives me a lift every

morning, then after when i am done with my classes i come back home with taxis.. Mom: you will no longer be getting a lift from Bab'Majola anymore Me: why? What happened? Her: His wife is too much of a loud mouth, she has gone around and told everyone that i am trying to get her husband through you Me: that's bad Her: As we speaking i am from her place to tell her that we will no longer be using her husband for transportation anymore Me: So how will i get to school? Her: you will be going with the Skhosanas everyday although they leave very early in the morning at around 05:30am that's why NaSkhosana was here The Skhosanas have a supermarket at Johannesburg they running it themselves without any foreign management and with that i mean they haven't hired out of the family all of them work there, the husband, wife, Bajabulile and her two siblings.... Me: Mom don't you think that i should perhaps rent a flat close by or live at Res? Her: those two options are too expensive my baby, plus I've been to tertiary and it's a pretty wild environment that you will be exposed too. I want you to graduate child free My mom tries to shelter me from everything that might pose as a harm and prevent me completing my degree next year. I don't blame her because the family has invested a lot in my education that's why I make sure that i study hard to make them proud. Her: The Skhosanas are like family to us so they really don't mind, plus NaSkhosana likes you a lot and how you have been raised. She wants you to

befriend Bajabulile Now that is something i don't look forward too.. Me: isn't Bajabulile proclaimed unfit to be in a society full of people? Her: She's fine now since she has been taking her medication that's why they discharged her from the psychiatric ward because she is getting better I am being put in a difficult situation, how will i face Bajabulile after what Lebo did to her.. Someone knocked twice at my door and then opened, it was Promise.. Pro: Sorry to interrupt i thought you were alone My mother looked at me.. Her: don't forget tomorrow by 05:30 they will be fetching you Me: Okay Her: Where is Tendai? Me: she is at millicent's place Millicent is Tendai's closest friend, they go to school together.. Mom: is she sleeping over there? Me: I'm not sure Mom: I'll call her She stood up and made her way out.. Pro: if it was me bekazathi siyephi lesifebe? (if it was me she was gonna say where is that bitch at) Me: don't exaggerate mom doesn't use such words She came and sat next to me.. Her: how are you feeling now? I shrugged my shoulders... Me: i don't know Her: from how you cried i can tell that you truly love this thug I didn't say anything.. Her: Prue i am the one who is supposed to be out of line not you. I don't care about what people say but everyone in this community knows what Ngwane did to Bajabulile and if everyone can find out that you two are an item eyyy.. Angisasho ngoba abakwa Skhosana are very close to us (i don't even wanna mention that the Skhosanas are close to us) Me: Pro i didn't wake up one

morning and said i wanna fall for Ngwane Her: for how long have you two been at it? Me: 2 years Her eyes widened.. Her: Two what? And he has never tracked you down and all that? I shook my head no... Her: this is more messed up than i thought Me: i don't even know what im gonna do worse now he wants to see me and is busy threatening me, everything is messed up Her: you see being oversmart doesn't pay? We both kept quiet for a while... Her: you can't just call him and dump him he is going to go crazy and might even come after me Me: i can't continue with our relationship, it's based on lies Her: i know how to get us out of this mess Me: how? Her: i am going to meet him tomorrow Me: are you insane? Her: look i meet him tomorrow for a couple of hours, when i get back you dump him at least he would've known that you exist Me: Ngwane knows me we have been communicating for 2 years he will just see through you that you are fake Her: i am trying to help here or do you have a better idea? Me: No Her: so fill me up on what you guys talk about, call him and arrange where we gonna meet up and i'll go I am grateful for my sister always having my back but i am not sure about this.. Her: Ontla?? I looked at her.. Her: let's talk! I spent almost 3 hours by trying to make Promise my clone, i filled her in on what Ngwane and i talk about and what i know about him in case he asks something personal. We seemed to be getting somewhere with everything but the problem was the voice and Promise not being fluent in English..

I tried my outmost best to teach her what was important, everything else she will have to do on her own.. The following morning my mother woke me up at 04:30am. She had already prepared water for me and as i bathe she cooked soft porridge..... I didn't call Ngwane and let him know that i wanna meet up with him i texted him and he replied with his address and everything

Advertisement

yes Promise was going to his flat. From bathing to dressing up I've been praying that can he not hurt my sister, and i was also praying for Promise not to mess up... I was done with everything at around 05:15 what was left was for me to do was to have breakfast so i went to the kitchen and my mother dished up for me.. Her: agh shame umntwanam' bantu you look so sleepy (agh shame my baby you look so sleepy) Me: with Bab'Majola we never use to leave this early Her: i know Nana but you will get used to it Me: my class starts at 09:00 Her: you can go and sleep a little in your friend's room She came with a bowl of porridge and put it on the table.. Me: Thank you She got me margarine, milk, and sugar Her: hurry up they will be here I started eating.. Her: i am working night shifts this week so you and Tendai know the rules Me: Yes mom I continued eating until we heard someone hooting the bell outside Mom: it must be them Me: it's not 05:30 Her: You no longer have time

to finish that, you have to go She gave me R100 Her: for lunch and taxi fare I stood up and went to get my bag then she walked me outside, indeed it was the Skhosanas with their Nissan Pathfinder My mom kissed me.. Her: Enjoy your day She waved at them as i made my way to the car.. . . [PRO] I woke up at around 10:00am and went to run water in the bathroom. I love sleeping more than anything... As i waited for the bathtub to fill up i went over what Ontlametse shared with me last night. I have no idea how my sister got herself in such a mess but if i pull this off correctly then we will never have to deal with Ngwane anymore in our lives.. My phone beeped and i went to check it, it was a message from Ontlametse letting me know that Ngwane is gonna fetch me from the shops in an hour's time.. It was quick change of plans because we had agreed that i will be the one going to his place but nevertheless he has saved me a lot of hiking... I bathe and prepared myself, i wanted to look good i wanted to represent my image in a very sexy way. I didn't wanna over-exaggerate my look, i didn't wanna make him think that i dressed to kill just because i wanna impress him and at the same time i didn't wanna look random.. I mixed a blend of Ontlametse's personality which is self respect, humble and being an introvert then i put on a dash of urban style just so I don't make him think that i am vintage and boring. I topped off my outfit with a white coat as it was chilly i didn't even put a lot of make up, i then took my bag and

made my way out.. I passed my mother watching Tv in the lounge she didn't bother to ask where i was going but it's not like she cared.. The walk to the shops took longer than i had anticipated and i would've contributed that to heels if i was wearing them but i was wearing my white knee boots with a zebra print. I was nervous and i mean too nervous about this meeting, I've met a few bad boys but Ngwane was on another level everyone is scared of him... I arrived at the shops and i didn't see any sign of him, i mean i am the one who is supposed to be late not the other way around.. I got a call from Ontlametse as i was standing there.. Me: Ontla Her: is he there? Did he fetch you? Am i disturbing? Me: Relax he is not here as yet Her: he called 10min ago that he just entered the hood, he should be there by now Ontlametse sounded more nervous than i was.. Me: he probably is on his way We continued talking over the phone until i heard a car playing music very loud coming from down the street, it looked like a silver Golf.. Me: i think i see him Her: Really? Me: Yes you said he drives a silver Golf 7 right? Her: Ohhh my word it's him! Me: calm down you will get a heart attack The car parked not far from me and it was him, he was really playing music loud that it attracted attention from by passers "o skang potja ka dilo kgale re sokola rona re phelela mmimo" Ohh so he is a Kwesta fan.. He switched off the music and then opened the door.. Prue: Pro what's happening? I couldn't hear anything else that Prue was

saying to me, i was blinded by this guy from the golf who made his way to me with his sexy duck walk.. Prue: Promise what's happening!!!?? Talk to me please! He had his hands in his pockets. Okay i really never met Ngwane face to face, i once saw him long time ago but he was a bit far from me... Prue: Ohhhh Promise please talk to me i am dying here! I hung up and put my phone in my pocket.. He stood in front of me. I have heard that he is cute but i didn't think he was this cute, dammit his eyes and lips.. He was wearing a blue denim Jean that fit him perfectly, white Adidas sneakers with black stripes on the sides. He had a white nikey hoody on, and he was wearing his hoody hat.. He lowered his hoody hat revealing his hair cut. His hair was very short on the sides and it was a lot in the middle. He had curly hair which made me think that he must be a combination of two races.. I liked the seriousness that was made by the frown on his eyebrows which in turn made his eyes to squint a little, i won't lie i was taken i am not even mad anymore for my sister using my pics.

[PRO] All my years of dating i have always made guys nervous and not the other way round, in this situation Ngwane made me very nervous and I don't even know why because i am just a manikin posing for my sister in her web of lies.. Ngwane and i didn't exchange any words while we were standing there, his phone disturbed us when it rang and he had to attend to it since he ruled it out as being "important". I decided to wait for him in the car it had started to drizzle now. He clearly didn't want me to hear what was being shared between him and the person on the other end he went and stood next to the shop where the roof provided him with some protection from the gentle rain... He wasn't standing that far from me so i studied his gestures as he spoke and the way he would take minor steps back and forth, the change in his expressions from all of that i could pick up that it was not a friendly call... I come across as academically challenged, i am not book smart at all but now i am starting to think that Ontlametse is also not smart. How can she put me in such an impossible position worse our voices are way too different, mine sounds a bit scratchy and here's is very soft now how will i cover that up? Ngwane might pick it up from there that something is not right.. After the call he went on to pleasure himself by polluting his lungs with smoking a cigarette, i looked at the time and it was now 12:00. This is gonna be a very long day for me... After smoking he went inside

the shop and then came out holding a plastic, he then made his way to the car.... Him: Sorry about that He put the plastic at the back seats. There was a bit of some cigarette smell mixed with his cologne and the clorets that he was chewing on, wasn't a bad smell at all instead it was intoxicating.. Everything about him is intimidating, his look, his deep voice the only thing that made him acceptable was his good looks.. He looked at me before starting the car the way he looked at me made me more nervous but i didn't show him.. He started playing with my doek... Him: O pila saan (you beautiful) Me: huh? He looked at me then looked at the road with a smirk on his face.. Me: i didn't get that? He looked at me again but this time with his eyebrow raised... Him: since when don't you know Tswana? My response to that was limited because Ontlametse failed to tell me that they communicate in tswana.. Me: since i was born Zulu hardcore down the line He squinted his eyes... Him: wareng? (what are you saying) I stared out of the window not knowing if my reply was right or wrong, but I will not give in i am Promise i have played plenty of guys and Ngwane is no different too... Me: i talk once, the second time is repetition He laughed.. Him: Repa??? utlwa ngwano (listen to this child) I ignored him and still stared out of the window.... Him: "Nyepatition" Me: it's Repetition Him: fly your repetition out of the window He started the car.. Him: Repetition He laughed again.. So this was working, he didn't even ask me why my voice is different i can

clearly be confident that our meeting is gonna go well. . . .
[PRUE] We had just came back from the clinics, one of my courses Oral hygiene goes with clinical sessions where we gonna treat real patients everyday from 11:00-13:00 starting from next week. While the lecturer was busy letting us in on the instruments and how the dental chair worked my mind was very far away, i was thinking about Pro and Lebo most of all i was thinking about Pro not messing up

Advertisement

because if Lebo picks it up that something is off there's gonna be World War III. Lebo has a bad temper and i feared for my sister, if anything bad happens to her i will never forgive myself.. I tried calling her again when i was at the reception but her phone was off.. Me: dammit promise! I was scared, i was worried and i was even thinking of going down to his place and just come clean to save Promise... I sat down on the chairs while thinking of a way out from all this mess that i have created... I then heard someone talking behind me.. Voice: Sebe It was my best friend Lisa, she came and sat next to me... Me: Masebe Her: that was exciting, i know we haven't started with patients but just seeing our cubicles was really exciting i cannot wait I looked down at my phone... Me: it was Her: what's wrong Sebe? You have been very quiet Me: it's nothing Sebe Her: talk to me Sebe Lisa knows about the Ngwane

situation, it's just her and Tendai who knows... Me: my sister decided to meet up with Lebo today Her: are you serious? I nodded my head... Her: that's risky i mean won't he pick up that something is off? You and Promise are way too different Me: i don't know Sebe but it's one final straw, after their meeting i have to dump him Her: Sebe don't you think you should just come clean? Me: are you insane? Her: you busy creating lies on top of lies do you think it's fair to him? He is in love with you not Promise Me: i know that Sebe and believe me i am not proud of busy lying to him okay? I was heart broken i won't lie, i love Lebo soo much and it hurts to keep on lying to him.. Her: fine then i didn't mean to upset you im sorry I wiped my tears... Me: it's not you Sebe im just.. I can't quite deal with the fact that today it's the end of my relationship. My first and only relationship Her: im sorry sweetheart Me: it hurts because i love him and i don't wanna loose him but circumstances are forcing me too She leaned over and hugged me.. Her: everything is going to alright Sebe Words cannot even fully describe how i felt deep inside.. . . [NGWANE] I unlocked the door and then we walked in, well she walked in first and i followed her just taking a good look of her sexy slim body.. Me: welcome to my joint She stopped in the middle of the room and looked around..I was renting a two bedroom flat.. Something was off with Promise, she is not the same person i have been communicating with over the phone for the past 2

years... There's no connection between us, her voice is not sweet and soft as how it is over the phone and worse intellectually she's very clumsy in constructing sentences relating to the repetition statement she said in the car and that is not like her at all she is very smart to be that clumsy with words... I am a bit confused because here she is standing before me she exists but at the same time she is not the girl i fell in love with.. She nodded her head and then looked at me... Her: not very clean but it's beautiful Me: thank you I continued starring at her which made her nervous... She smiled at me.. Her: what? Knowing my girl she would be throwing a fit right now after the rape thing last night.. Me: Come here She made her way to me. Me: closer She came closer and i put my hands around her tiny waist then brought my lips closer to hers.. We shared an intimate dirty kiss, that's all I needed to confirm if it was really her or not and i got my answer. Promised had told me that I am her first boyfriend meaning she has never had any physical contact with a guy before so this girl standing before me sucking my lips for dear life clearly proves to me that she has been around.. I broke the kiss.. Her: wow that was... It was good.. Me: I'll be back, wanna change my hoody and put on something less sweaty Her: okay I'll just watch Tv I walked to my bedroom took out my phone and called her, but I changed my caller ID to private.. As her phone rang I went back to the main room where she was sitting on the couch and her phone

wasn't ringing.. She looked at me and smiled, i smiled at her too.. The phone rang maybe 3 times before it was answered and the person who answered was her, the girl i have been talking too all this years.. Her: Private number Hello? I kept quiet... Her: Hello? Pro is that you? What's happening? Is everything okay? I lowered my phone and hung up... Her: is everything okay? Me: everything is okay Her: okay Me: make yourself at home just wanna call at work and see if they surviving without me Her: No problem I walked to the kitchen but stopped halfway.. Me: Hey Pro Her: Yes? Me: i see you She looked puzzled indicating that she didn't know what i was talking about.. Her: uhm okay She was supposed to say "i see you" something we got from our favorite movie Avatar which simply means "i love you" I went and locked the kitchen door then went back and passed her while she switched on the TV and i made my way to my bedroom to get my gun, play time is over..

[PRO] Ngwane's place looked great it wasn't a Palace but i liked how everything was situated where it was supposed to be. He didn't have much furniture but the little that he had blended in well. The only thing that took me by surprise was his sound system, his plasma tv and the tall speakers. He really took time to set everything perfectly in his lounge which was the only place that stood out compared to his kitchen.. He came back from his bedroom, he had changed his hoody and was now wearing a t-shirt. He came and sat on the small table that was in the middle of the room while facing me.. I couldn't quite read his facial expression but his look pierced through my skin.. Him: Okay we are going to play a little game it's called being "honest" I put my feet down and sat up straight, i wasn't really scared or nervous everything was going well there's no way he could've noticed that i am not my sister.... Me: strange game but okay He took out his gun and laid it on the table next to him, that's when i started got a bit scared and very much confused.... He started whistling notes of a certain song then after a few seconds the words came out.. Him: "aai lana ziyawa biza abogata" (it's about to go down, call the cops) He looked at me.. Him: in your situation we don't know if kuzomele sib'ze abogata or what (in your situation i don't know if we have to call the cops or what) Looking at that gun it dawned on me that i am in trouble, very big Trouble. Ngwane was not as slow as i

thought, how he picked it up that i wasn't my sister is a question that eluded me.... He fixed his jeans at the bottom... Him: Repetition? Where did you even learn that word? I didn't reply to that seeing it was a Rhetorical question... Me: are you going to kill me? Him: it depends Me: you gonna go to jail Him: ng'bloma daar (i live there) Maybe scaring him with jail was not a good idea seeing i mean he has been there a lot of times.. Him: tell me what i need to know Ngwana Swallowing my saliva was a challenging situation, I felt like I had a lump stuck down in my throat... He looked at me and i looked at him too but i would take my eyes off him every second i just couldn't stare directly into those eyes that reflected nothing but coldness... He started rubbing his hands while looking down and singing probably waiting for me to spill the beans.. Him: "talking about a dark skinned girl I have one sitting right in front of me and she's a beaut" He sang that while looking at me.. Him: "after this i might wanna give a fuck so you probably should take all your clothes off" That phrase right there didn't settle well with me, i have slept with a lot of guys i know but at all those times it was willingly i have never had a guy force himself on me.. We both kept quiet at some point, he checked the time on his wrist watch and then looked at me.. Him: i ain't got all day you know I wasn't gonna give him anything about my sister, he can forget i wasn't ready to deliver my sister to him in a silver platter... He stood up and took his gun, my heart sank lower to my knees..

He came to me and put my feet back on the couch, he parted my legs with his gun that he put straight on my vagina he didn't just put it there he pressed it hard down there. Ask me if i was scared at this point? and I shall tell you no lies.. My breathing wasn't normal anymore, i was breathing heavily.. Me: Please don't kill me Him: just gonna put the bullet down there and it might come out from your mouth He ran his gun high up my jeans... Him: or better yet what about hitting the most sensitive part? He unbuttoned my Jean and put the gun against my womb.. Him: i will kill you and bury your body somewhere where no one will ever find you! Is that what you want? For your family to live their whole lives wondering where you are? I feared for my life but most of all i feared for my sister's life. If Ngwane kills me he might also go after my sister and maybe my entire family as a whole.. Him: better start talking I kept quiet.. He pulled the trigger but nothing happened, he continued doing that but nothing happened i don't know if my ancestors were with me or it was just a coincidence.. He got the gun off me, checked if he had bullets in there and the gun was fully loaded.. Him: think i forgot to cock It! He cocked the gun and then took the small cushion. He put it right in between my legs Him: open wider I stretched my legs wider Him: wider than that I did as i was told while he pressed the gun on the cushion and shot through it, the bullet pierced through all the way right down to the couch... Him: looks like it's working I was now wet

with tears and my whole body froze as fear and panic crippled me.. He put the gun against my womb again.. Him: let's try this one more time I couldn't choose lies over my life, when you in such a situation you have no choice but to come clean... Me: My name is really Promise Him: don't fuck with me Me: i swear my sister is the one behind everything Him: who is your sister? Me: Prudence Ontlametse Maseko, i am here because i was trying to cover up for her He looked at me for a while and then his eyes glanced down on the couch Him: your bladder has betrayed you He stood up and went to sit on the table, that's when i noticed that i had urinated on myself i guess that's how much i was scared because not even my sanitary pad covered me.. Me: so you and your sister played me? I shook my head no.. Me: i swear i only found this past malanga days that she created a fake Facebook account and used my pictures Him: why? Me: she has insecurity issues, was always teased that she's not beautiful enough Him: can i see her pic? I took out my phone, switched it on and paged through it looking for Ontlametse's pictures. My hands were shaking that the phone almost fell.. Me: here He took the phone and looked at the picture.. I know that he will probably be like them other guys and also think that Ontlametse is spoken for, by her light complexion.. He put my phone next to him and wiped his face with his hand.. Him: How close are you with your sister? Me: very close too much Him: would she die for you? As how you

are willing to die for her? Me: please don't hurt her she didn't mean for all of this to happen The anger portrayed by his eyes will definitely haunt me forever... Him: did i ask you that? I remained quite because i didn't wanna piss him off any further.. Him: we will have to see how much your sister loves you What did he mean by that? Him: i am holding you hostage until your sister shows up at my door step, she knows my address Holding me hostage? Is he serious? Me: that.. What.. What if she shows up with the Police? Him: for your sake i hope not Me: she is not stupid Him: then we will have to rehearse in case the cops bust down my door.. Did i hold you hostage? I shook my head no.. Him: am i holding you hostage? I shook my head no.. He stood up and gave me a side smile while his hand slightly fixed my doek.. Him: good girl He took his gun and my phone... Him: make yourself at home bath and wear my clothes ill see you later, running some errands He went to the kitchen door, unlocked and then went out while locking me in.. I didn't hold back i just broke down not believing that i almost lost my life.. . . [PRUE] After lunch i decided to go home didn't wanna attend my afternoon class because my mind was on the Pro situation. I had been calling her and her phone was off at first but now it was on and she wasn't picking up. I wish she could just pick up my calls because she's getting me very worried and it's not funny anymore.. The whole way from school to home i was praying deep inside that she is safe and the meeting went

well.. The last taxi dropped me off at the corner of my street and as i walked up to my house I received a call from Ngwane... I took a few deep breaths before answering.. Me: Lebo? Him: Askies uthini? (what are you saying) Me: sorry, hey love Him: that's better I was trying to figure out what was going on.. Him: i just called to find out if you made it home safe? Me: i... Yes.. I made it home safe Him: that's good i am already missing you Me: missing you two Him: Missing those soft lips working their way down on my cock, you really know your thing I stopped walking.... Me: ohw Him: not soo much enthusiasm, for a Virgin you did pretty well be fucken proud of yourself buttercup! Me: i guess i am Him: when am i seeing you again? Me: love can i call you later, my mom is calling for me Him: no stress i heart you Me: and I see you He kissed me through the phone and then hung up... Maybe i have no right to be mad but i am mad, i can't believe Promise used her bitch tendencies to get to my man. What was i thinking trusting a bitch?? When i got home i opened the door and left it open like that then made my way to her bedroom.. Me: Pro you slut! I opened the door and she wasn't around, her bed was perfectly made... I clicked my tongue and went to my bedroom, i threw my bag on the bed on top of Tendai... Her: Hey! What's wrong with you I'm sleeping have respect! I took out my phone and called Promise now her phone took me straight to voice mail.. Me: better call me back! Tendai: What's with you? From how drained she looked i could

see that she didn't go to school probably got home early this morning.. I threw myself on the bed next to her while picturing Pro giving Ngwane a BJ, it pissed me off to core. Here i was worried about her while she is doing only hell knows what with my boyfriend!!!! . . [PRO] The first thing i did was to wash my jeans and my only underwear and hung them in the bathroom. I flushed down my used sanitary pad in the toilet, well rephrase that i forced it down to flush.. When i was done i took a bath.. I have been in tight situations but this one was the worst situation i ever found myself in.. I couldn't stop crying because I was that scared, i kept on hoping and praying that Ontlametse will come through for me when she doesn't find me at home. After all i am doing this for her, i always cover up for her i always have her back. Now it's time that she comes to my rescue i need her my life depends on her....

[NGWANE] My Mother means everything to me, she is the first lady in my life and my love for her will forever reign that no other woman who comes into my life can take her place. When i was at it, she was the only person who remained supportive to me even when my crew had neglected me and didn't wanna roll with me anymore. Sometimes friends are not as sincere as they make themselves out to be, they there for you when everything is all glitters and gold but when they realise that "not all those glitters is gold" they make a run for it. She is a primary school teacher and with every penny that she acquired from the government through her 07:00-15:00 shifts she used it to pay my bail just so i get out of prison for that short period of time. In her words she used to say "i won't sleep peacefully knowing that my boy is thrown deep in the Lion's den. How will i sleep not knowing if you are given a blanket to keep you warm at night? or that they gave you something to eat so you don't go to bed hungry?. What assurity am i given as a parent that those bad people are not hurting you? it was rather ironic how she would refer to them as "bad people" while i fall in the same category as those people, it didn't matter what i did but as long as i find myself in the same place as those "bad people" then i am bad myself. She has always tried to remain positive in every aspect of my life and the choices i have made, she never used to put me down any further while I was down already. The only

time where her heart couldn't overpower my sins was when she learned that i had sexually violated an innocent girl, that's when her eyes reflected the pain that her heart consumed. She was fighting that i know better and hurting a girl in that way was not how she had raised me which was true. We spent a great deal not talking to each other, i had brought her shame most of the community members felt comfortable insulting her that if she wasn't a bad mother i wouldn't have done what i did.. She took all of that in and when they slapped her cheek with such hurtful comments she never fought back but just turned and gave them the other cheek. My mother is not a person who finds hers paying back people according to how they have hurt her, but instead she remains peaceful in every way and would try to seek for other alternatives in handling a dispute than to fight back.. She is also one of the strongest women i have come across, with all the pain and infidelity that my father has brought in their marriage over the years, she stood still and always tried to fix her marriage where it was broken not being aware that her husband was the one who was broken.. Whenever anything involves my first lady i drop everything to make sure that I am there for her, and now on my way to check how everything was running at work since i didn't show up this morning, i received a call from my sister informing me that our Mother had another seizure and this time she was admitted. She has been having reoccurring seizures lately which

has made the Doctor question if she was epileptic. I did a rain check on driving to check up on the guys, i drove straight to the hospital.... She was nicely laying back on that small bed with an IV next to her slowly but surely dripping and that tube taking in the liquid to her body through her vein.. Naomi was laying next to her, i forgot she's more of a Momma's baby than i am.. She smiled when she saw me walking in, she was trying to show her positive energy but her eyes gave her away that she was exhausted and defeated.. I walked up to her and kissed her on her forehead.. Her: i told Naomi not to call you Me: don't be crazy I pulled up that small bench and sat beside her bed while holding her soft hand.. Me: your nails look beautiful She did her nails and I liked the red colour with a bit of black.. Her: just because i am getting old doesn't mean i should let go of myself.. She always takes good care of herself, if you saw her you would think she is my sister than my Mom.. Her hand wasn't steady, she was shaking.... Me: what happened? Naomi: she fell at school in class while teaching Me: i thought you were gonna take a few days off Mom: Nono you are exaggerating I felt something vibrating in my pocket, i checked if it was my phone but it was Promise's Phone. She was receiving a call from her sister i switched her phone off... Mom: who was that? Her voice sounded scratchy indicating that her throat was dry... Me: Nobody She looked at me.. Me: i know that look Her: i can't look at my Son? Me: i know your tactics She tried laughing even

though it was hard.... Me: you have to take it easy Ndende Her name is Nomonde since my sister and i weren't used to calling her Mom when we were young and her name was difficult to pronounce we ended up calling her Ndende... She is Xhosa while my father is Tswana rear combination i know... Her: i have to tell you guys something We looked at her.. Her: first of all you know we don't cry or give our energy to bad things right? Naomi: right She looked at me.. Me: right She took a deep breath and then exhaled... Her: i am HIV+ Naomi and I kept quiet.. Her: i am going to start my Antiretroviral therapy when my CD4 count is -300 We still kept quiet... Her: what did i say? We do not dwell in bad news She always expect us to move forward just like that as if like nothing is happening.. Naomi started crying.. Her: Come on Nono, i can still live a healthy normal life and i will live long She kissed her on her forehead.... Naomi: i just don't want you do die Her: i am not going anywhere, God still wants me here I forgot to mention that she is a woman of faith, she always finds positivity even on negative things.. She looked at me.. Me: when did you find out? Her: a few weeks ago Me: it's him right? Him: Lele it's life, don't blame him for this Lord knows how much i wanna kill my Father for every pain that she's put my Mother through

Advertisement

but that would be easy... The Doctor came in.. Him: good afternoon My mom responded to the greeting Naomi and I we were still trying to process what she had told us.. Dr: The nurse will have to put you on another IV Mrs Maleka Me: What's wrong with her Doc? He paged through the file.. Dr: dehydration, sleep deprivation, Stress.. And we are still running more tests Mom: See its not bad Dr: Actually it is. Mrs Maleka if you don't take care of yourself you will slip into a Coma, or worse suffer a stroke The doctor looked at Naomi.. Dr: please give her the bed Naomi got down and came to sit on top of me, such a baby.. Dr: im gonna put you on bed rest for at least 2 weeks Mom: Doctor i..... Me: are you gonna keep her here for the duration of her bed rest? Dr: that's my intention because if i send her home she won't rest Me: thank you Dr: I'll send in the nurse to keep on checking your IV so that they can put you on another one Mom: Thank you Doctor He looked at us.. Him: don't stay for too long, she has to rest Me: noted He then walked out.. Me: that was not soo bad We looked at her.. Her: Maybe i spoke to soon Naomi: you really have to take Care of yourself Ndende Me: do it for us She smiled and slowly closed her eyes drifting to dream land.. Naomi: there she goes Me: let's go out Her: you paying? Me: do i have a choice? Her: not really She got off me and then we walked out leaving my Mom to rest.. . . [PRUE] Pro's phone was now off, what game is she playing? It would be really hard if we find ourselves in a

situation where we have to fight for a guy because me and Promise we have never really fought like seriously fought..

Tendai: let's go over this again and again We were sitting in the lounge trying to analyze Promise's plan. My mother had just left for her nightshift.. Tendai: Promise is not someone who doesn't answer her phone, she can miss a few calls but this is too much

Me: that's because she is sucking my man dry! And i mean

literally! Her: well i won't lie once she gives him her mouth it's over, he is gone I threw myself on the couch... Me: Thank you

Tendai for reminding me We heard a knock at the door,we both looked at each other... Me: it's probably your people I stood up and went to open, to my surprise it was Bajabulile.. Me:

Bajabu? Her: hi She smiled with her head tilted on the side..

Me: what.. Uhm.. Is everything alright? Her: Mom said i should come and hang out with you, i hope you don't mind? When she talks she doesn't keep eye contact, she would widen her eyes and look down then talk while raising her voice in between with her head still in that position... Me: Errr... Okay you can come in

She walked in then i closed the door and we went to the

lounge.. Tendai: Bajabulile? Bajabulile: Hello.. Tendai,

Ontlametse's cousin! My mother said i should come and hang out with Ontlametse if she doesn't mind Tendai looked at me..

Tendai: Ooookay I sat down while Bajabulile remained

standing... Tendai: What's going on now? I looked at her.... Me:

Bajabu why don't you sit down? Her: Thank you i thought you

would never ask She slowly sat down while rocking herself back and forth. Nothing was interesting about Bajabulile she was wearing like a Tomboy. She had jeans on, a long t-shirt, sneakers and a hat. She had a beautiful thick body that she was hiding underneath those baggy clothes.. She started biting her nails while still rocking herself back and forth.. We were all quiet at this point.. Her: i have a tendency of making people feel uncomfortable! Am i making you feel uncomfortable? Tendai and i looked at each other again.... Me: that's not true The awkwardness still eluded the room.. Tendai: i have an idea, why don't we go out to the shops and get some cool drink and biscuits? Me: that's an Idea Bajabu: i cannot go there Me: Why? Her: Mom says i will bump into the guys who hurt me Tendai: i promise you they no longer live around here Her: Mom says i will bump into them if i go far We were caught up in a sticky situation.. Me: nothing will happen to you Bajabulile Her: do you promise? Me: Yes, Tendai and i we won't leave your side Her: then we can go, my friends left me they left me with the guys and i got hurt Me: I'm sorry Bajabulile's pain was deeper than i had imagined.. We all stood up and made our way out to the shops.. My mother has put me in a truly awkward position.. Not much words were exchanged along the way i mean what can you talk about that can include Bajabulile? We got to the shops while Tendai went in to buy together with Bajabulile, i just stood at the door waiting for them.... The queue was a bit

long so i took out my phone and tried to go on Facebook but the reception was bad... Something unexpected happened while i was standing there, i saw Ngwane's car pulling up at the shops.. Me: Shiiiiit!!! What was he doing here? He didn't tell me that he would come here.. I quickly went inside the shop to look for Tendai and Bajabulile they were standing in the queue.. I looked at Tendai.... Me: we have to go Her: we are number 3, we about to pay I looked at the entrance... Me: we have to go for real Bajabulile: we cannot go until we have paid! Mom says you must always pay I checked at the entrance again and saw Lebo walking in, he was with some girl.. Me: this is not happening... Tendai looked my way and Saw him too..... Tendai: let's act cool im sure he won't see us just don't look at him I looked at them he gave the girl a R100 note from his wallet and waited at the door as the girl went to get whatever it was that she wanted from the shelves.... We moved with the queue and we were now number two i was praying Bajabulile doesn't see him... As we were standing there my phone started ringing, i took it out and checked the caller ID it was him calling.. I looked at him and he was looking at me with his phone next to his ear.. Everything at that moment started to move in slow motion..

[PRUE] I have been scared in my life before, but i have never been this scared. I know the truth was gonna come out eventually, i didn't imagine it coming out like this and not so soon. We stood there separated by that short distance between us, he didn't bother coming closer and i wasn't planning on going closer to him either... I felt someone poking me on my shoulder, i turned around and it was Tendai with Bajabulile. Bajabulile was very much concentrated on that lollipop she was trying so hard to get the plastic off it.. Tendai: let's go I turned and looked at the door again but he wasn't standing there anymore.. Me: let's go We all walked out and i spotted him sitting on the driver's seat of his car. I don't know if he noticed that he was actually calling me inside there or he took it as a coincidence that my phone rang while he was calling.. Whatever rational explanation that comes to him first i hope i won't be busted.. Tendai: what's wrong with you? Me: he called me and my phone rang Her: that was him calling? I thought it was Promise Me: it was him Tendai: and? Me: when my phone rang he looked at me Her: so? Me: what if he realised that i am the girl he has been communicating with for 2 years? Tendai: how? I stopped and looked at her.. Me: Tendai have you been listening to everything that i had been saying? Her: i just don't understand why you freaked out about everything because he doesn't know you remember? And I'm

sure he took it as a coincidence that he called his girlfriend and a girl's phone in the shop started ringing too. Such things happen, it's a coincidence Me: the way he was looking at me it's like he knew it was me Tendai: the only way he can know it was you is if Pro told him the truth and from the look of things she just gave him a BJ We continued walking.. Tendai: plus Leb.. She looked at Bajabulile who was getting her hands sticky with the lollipop.. Tendai: i mean if he realised it was you he wouldn't have walked out of the shop. He would've come to us and it wasn't gonna go well Me: maybe you right I was nervous, i was scared. This situation is just too complicated to follow through on whether Lebo realised it was me or not.. I received a call from him when we were at the gate of my house.. Tendai: answer Me: and say what? Bajabulile: i heard that if your phone rings and you don't wanna answer it, it means you don't wanna talk to the person that's calling you Tendai rolled her eyes.. Her: just answer! If you don't answer he will be suspicious I answered with my heart beating very fast and deafness overpowering my eardrums.. Me: Love He kept quiet for a few seconds.. I felt hot flushes in my abdominal area and my cheeks were burning too.. I distanced myself from Bajabulile and Tendai because Bajabulile was in a world of her own saying things that made sense only to her.. I heard music playing in the background which he switched off.. Him: Buttercup Me: Hey Him: i hope i didn't catch you at the wrong time Me: well.. Not

exactly.. Him: what's keeping you busy? Me: i was actually sleeping He kept quiet again.. Him: sleeping? Me: I'm bored that's why Him: should i come and fetch you? Me: no i can't go anywhere I'm babysitting the house Him: where's everyone? Me: mom is at work and my cousin is not around I only told Lebo about My mother and Tendai, i made Pro to be Non-existent to him. He doesn't know that i have a sister.. Him: aii no ku grand (it's alright) Me: I'm sorry about that Him: so you were sleeping the whole day? Me: Yes Him: didn't see the sun today? Me: uhm not at all He exhaled.. Him: Go monate go ba wena (it's nice to be you) some of us wake up early to go and hustle while you sleep all day I chuckled.. Him: go back to your beauty sleep I'll call you later Me: okay i love you Him: love you more and never forget that I hung up my phone while exhaling with my eyes closed. Once more fate and the universe is on my side, that phone calle proved to me that Lebo didn't notice what was going on.. I walked in the yard while smiling.. . .

[NGWANE] I was driving to town with my sister, had to take her out as promised. I was very furious at the events that took place at the shop, that phone call was not intended to bust Ontlametse but i called her because I was waiting for my sister to buy get herself some airtime and snacks. When i heard a phone ringing in the shop and my eyes followed were my ears heard the sound, i was shocked to see it was her. How she looked at me confirmed that it was her, she was the girl i saw in

the picture when her sister showed me. I wanted to go up to her and strangle her right there but i was restrained when i saw her with the girl that i had sexually violated with my friends.. Everything was taking a dark turn now, why would Ontlametse be hanging around with the girl that her family wanted me serve many years behind bars? Why did her sister agree to go ahead and meet up with me knowing very well that she will give herself away that she's not the person that i was dating all for two years? Is this some sort of a set up? What are these hood rats up too? I didn't know that my mind had shifted from the road until i heard my sister calling out... Her: Lebo watch out!!! (yelling) The robot was red and i was very close to bumping the car in front of us... Me: I'm truly sorry She was freighted a little... I held her hand.. Me: im really sorry When the robot turned green, i drove a short distance and then pulled over.. I took my lighter and my box of cigarettes and then went out for a smoke to calm myself down.. My sister got out of the car too and came to stand next to me... Her: what's eating you up? I kept quiet and looked at my fingertips that were a little discoloured from putting out all the cigarettes that i leave halfway.. Her: and don't say it's Mom, she has been sick before and you never acted like this Me: you were right

Advertisement

my girlfriend has been catfishing me Her: what? Me: she used her sister's pictures and when i was supposed to meet up with her the sister showed up Her: how did you come to realise it wasn't her? Me: you know your person. Staring in her eyes i knew that she wasn't my person before she could even give herself away Her: did you confront her about everything? Me: not yet just thought that maybe she would come clean but instead she keeps on lying and manipulating things further I threw my cigarette on the ground and stepped on it... Her: i think you need to confront her or something. Both of you need to know where you stand you cannot keep on playing this games you too old Me: i just wanna know what the fuck is going on that's all! I walked to my side of the car.. Me: let's fucken bounce! . . [PRUE] I am very grateful that i didn't get busted but for how long will i be able to put up with all this lies? My Pastor often says that "what you do in darkness one day it will come to light". I don't want the truth coming out on its own because then it will do more harm than good i think it's best i tell him the truth.. I was sitting on the couch, Bajabulile didn't stay for that long she went home a while ago. I had my phone in my hands and i was busy trying to come clean to Lebo by texting him the truth but i would delete before sending the message.... I was disturbed when Tendai came to the room all dressed up, i quickly wiped my tears.. Me: someone looks nice I faked a smile... Her: i am going out for drinks with Braga Me:

that lesbian tomboy? Her: she has money plus it's just drinks we not dating I looked at my phone.. Her: still no word from Promise? I shook my head no.. Me: i am getting worried now Tendai: think something happened to her? Me: i don't know what to think anymore Her: are you gonna be alright on your own for a couple of hours? Me: it's not like I've never been home alone Her: don't beat yourself up about the Promise issue i am sure she's safe We heard a car pulling up.... Her: that must be her Me: wait you gave her our address? Her: she's harmless Me: but she is Lebo's friend Her: Braga doesn't interfere in other people's affairs She said that while fixing her earring.. Me: but still you can't give strangers our address Her: you don't like her now do you? Me: i don't like her at all The was a knock at the door. Tendai: please get that while i go and put on more comfortable shoes She left the room and i went to open the door, no doubt it was Braga.. Her: eita I leaned against the door frame with my arms folded Me: we greet formally here we not thugs Her: so she can talk? She took off her beanie.. Her: Good.. She looked at the time.. Her: 17:00 Me: good 17:00? What did my cousin see in you? Her: i was about to say Good evening before you grew chicken wings Me: chic..? Spell "chicken" Her: What? Me: just checking if you know the words that are coming out from your mouth Her: you weird Me: i am Ontlametse Her: come again? Me: i said my name is Ontlametse She gave me a faint smile as a sign of mockery to my statement Her: so what

must i do? Throw you a party? Tendai showed up behind me..
Tendai: im ready Braga looked at her.. Braga: you look beautiful
Me: she's just going out with you because of your money don't
get it twisted! I walked back inside.. Braga: does she matter in
life? Tendai: never mind my cousin she's like this They closed
the door behind them while i sat on the couch watching Tv.. . .
[PRO] My underwear dried faster when i put it against the fan,
thank goodness i always keep a pack of sanitary pads in my bag.
The only thing i had on that was his, was his white muscle vest
and i had my underwear on.. I even cleaned the spot on his
couch that I made dirty this morning.. The whole day i sat down
on the floor crying, i wanted to go home wanted to be with my
family. I have never been in such a situation before reason why
i was soo scared.. I heard the door unlocking and opening, i
slowly stood up.. Lebo walked in and locked then put the key in
his pocket... He came to me and started looking at my half
naked body.. Him: okay ringa nami (Talk to me) Whatever he
wanted to know im ready to be truthful, i wanna go home...
Him: what are you and your sister playing at? Me: i don't
understand Him: you don't understand? I shook my head no..
Him: okay I'll make you understand He walked out of the living
room to his bathroom and i heard water running. Ngwane is
impossible to understand, you never know what his next move
is.. He came back and came to me.. I moved backwards..... He
grabbed me by my weave, i lost balance and fell which made

the strands of my weave to fall out and it was painful.. Me: Please stop!!!! That didn't stop him from dragging me across the floor all the way to the bathroom.. When he let me go, i tried crawling to the door but he grabbed my leg and pulled me back... He didn't give me a chance to get up, he turned me over with his knee pressed against my back thought my thorax was gonna break because he was pinning me down very hard. he tied both my hands tight.. I feared for my life, i had this thought that he was gonna kill me.. Me: God please help me (crying) After tying me up he grabbed my weave again and brought me closer to the bathtub that was now filling up with water, i knew very well he was going to drown me.. He dipped my head in the water, he only took me out when i was kicking.. He brought my head up and i started coughing.. Me: Please stop... (crying) Him: you think that you and your sister can play with me huh? (shouting) Me: I'm sorry Him: you should be! He dipped my head deep inside again and it took longer than the first time... He took me out and i started coughing again. I had swallowed a bit of water which was choking me... He let me go and i sank on the floor still coughing i was coming face to face with death no lie, if I die i hope my Mother and Sister know how much i love them..

11

[PRO]

They say when you about to die, you can see your whole life flashing right in front of your eyes and that's exactly what was happening to me. Ngwane has no heart, he has no conscious, he is used to human blood that I felt his blood boiling for a human life, at this point my life. Searching deeper in his eyes you cannot find anything but darkness and coldness.. I had no doubts that he was gonna kill me tonight, i am sure there's nothing more painful like dying alone, crying, and scared with your family not knowing what happened to you..

He came back in the bathroom while i was sitting down leaning against the bathtub and crying..

He was smoking and he crouched before me...

Him: we can do this all night i have time dirty Diana

Me: i don't know what you want from me

He blew smoke in my face and i coughed..

Him: you ready to die for your sister vele? You ready to die for her sins?

I didn't say anything i continued crying he didn't even look like he was shaken by my tears...

He brought his face very close to mine, the last smoke he exhausted it right close to my lips...

He went to whisper in my ear..

Him: you should know by now that I can kill you

Me: just tell me what you want? (crying)

He faced me again with his finger running on my lower lip..

Him: the truth

Me: i..

Him: look at how beautiful you are, you really wanna die this young and beautiful?

I shook my head no..

He stood up and threw the cigarette in the bathtub that still had water..

Him: then tell me what i need to know

He stood by the door while frowning upon me..

Me: all i know is that i love my sister and i did this because i would rather get hurt than her

I brought my knees high up my chest and rested my head on them while sobbing bitterly..

Me: rather kill me if you want too just make sure she knows how much i love her, kill me and make it quick!

He didn't say anything for a long time that i even thought he left...

Him: get up

I looked at him..

Him: i am taking you home

I didn't believe that at all..

He helped me to get up..

Him: i just need one favor from you

It was at that moment that i saw a human standing before me..

Him: i want you to help me with something

He got me a towel to wipe my face..

Him: i want you to help me beat your sister at her own game

I hoped for a more clearer explanation..

Him: i want you to play along that we met and the meeting went well, i didn't notice anything at all you were perfect like that

Me: as long as you not gonna hurt her at the end of all of this

Him: im not gonna lie i feel like snapping her throat right now but i won't not until you mess up

Me: i won't mess up

Him: Good!

He looked at my thighs..

Him: cover those up with a towel and I'll drive you home

I wrapped the towel around my body, finally it was over i was going home....

.

.

[PRUE]

I was on the phone with my best friend from school Lisa..

Her: Sebe

Me: Sebe

Her: how are you feeling now?

Me: much better Sebe

Her: im happy to hear that

Me: thank you for calling

Her: did it go well with Pro and him?

Me: i don't know Sebe she's not answering her phone

Her: still nothing?

Me: Nothing

Her: hai Sebe this is a very deep situation

Me: eish Masebe don't remind me

Her: did you call the cops Sebe?

Me: she's not missing Sebe

Her: if you say so

We continued talking on the phone for the next 30min thank you to cell c for their free minutes...

[After 30min]

Advertisement

51, 51); font-family: "Open Sans", Helvetica, sans-serif; font-size: 14px;">Lisa: i have to go Sebe, wanna shower before they finish all the hot water

Me: reason why i don't stay at Res

Her: go to hell!

I laughed..

Her: Sebe i wanted to come down there for the the next coming weekend

Me: I'll ask my Mother

Her: Okay Ngwana Mama

Me: you see now

Her: bye Sebe lots of love to you

Me: Love you too

I hung up and went to bath, before i got inside the bathtub i made sure that the doors were locked didn't want anyone coming in while I'm bathing...

After bathing i went to put on my Granny night dress. The reason why i love my Long sleeve green nighty is that it comes through for me on cold nights. I got it from my mother's old clothes her clothes from the 90s. I even had on long pink Socks and a navy blue doek, you can just imagine how i looked like.. I switched off the lights and i heard a knock as i was about to switch off the light at the kitchen...

I got scared, the person knocked again..

Voice: it's Promise

I put my hand on my chest while exhaling..

I searched for the keys and opened, i was ready to speak when i noticed that she wasn't alone she was with Lebo..

I stepped back as they made their way in..

I froze there with my eyes running around the room searching for a little hole to bury myself inside of it..

It would've been nice for Promise to give me a heads up, now I'm looking like a Grandmother in front of my boyfriend..

Pro: Thank you love for driving me home

Lebo still had his eyes fixed on me,i couldn't tell what emotion he had with my eyes looking at him then running away for dear life....

My whole body felt lighter as nerves got a better of me, my heart was ready to beat out of my throat....

Lebo: it's my job to make sure that you get home safe

I was busy talking to myself deep inside that "Promise please kick him out already" ...

Lebo: Ne kesa qave gore D'mamzo O monyani so (i didn't know your mother is this young)

Pro: huh?

If it doesn't sound Zulu and if it's not Zulu Pro will never understand it..

I tried walking away but he called out...

Him: Sorry that i brought your daughter home this late Mamzo I don't know if he was being deliberately stupid or what but he saw me at the shops that time, how did he forget how i look like so quickly?

So Ngwane is like all the jerks who used to tease me, he will never love me at my worst? He also sees me not beautiful enough?

His words hit deep and reminded me of things i didn't wanna remember.....

Pro: you think? No that's my umm.. She's my cousin Jambalaya

from Africa

Trust my sister to be retarded..

Lebo chuckled..

Lebo: ungazodlala wena that's your cousin? (don't play like that that's your cousin)

I still had my back against them when he came all the way around to look at me. He literally laughed at me right in my face...

Him: what's with?? Keng leshapa mthandazo nyana? Where is the rest of the church members?

Pro: Love stop it

Him: it's not like she can understand me she's from wherever you said she was from..

Pro: you have to go now

He looked at me and chuckled then went up to Promise..

Him: i will see you

I heard them kissing...

Him: Sorry about earlier, next time I'll try not to be soo rough

Pro: I'll hold you down to that

I closed my eyes and tears fell, i wanted my tears to be silent but my hiccups didn't wanna back down..

Pro: i think you have to go, you upsetting my cousin

Him: fine im going

He kissed her again..

Him: i love you

Pro: i love you too

Him: one day ngizo'shada la (ill marry you one day)

Pro giggled a little...

Him: let me go for real now, please may i not show up one day and find you wearing like your cousin strue ngizo'slyza (i will run away)

I guess that tickled Promise she couldn't stop herself from laughing

Him: not even my mother wears like that

Pro: Bye love

Him: wait don't push me out..

Pro: Bye

Him: one more kiss then im gone

Pro closed the door at him and locked..

I turned around to face her, her hair was a mess she had his vest on and a towel wrapped around her lower body... She looked tired so she opened her legs for him the whole day.. We stood there facing each other not saying a word to each other, tears streamed down her cheeks too.. Promise doesn't cry that easy, she's strong seeing her crying was a bit off..

[PRUE] I slept with a broken heart i found myself reliving the pain that i had tried so hard to bury all this years. Seeing Lebo and Promise that cosy was the last nail in my coffin of heartache and hurt. I forced myself to sleep but each time when i closed my eyes memories of my past experiences with bullying would flash around like a stack of cards. I love Lebo no doubt, he is my first love the only guy who has ever said "i love you" and those words stuck to me like superglue. Maybe i don't have even the slightest right to be angry at Promise regarding everything because at the end of the day i am the one who initiated all of what's going on, i should've been honest with Lebo from the word go... As much as this hurts but i cannot force him to Love me and now it seems like he has fallen deeply for my sister, i have no choice but to let them be. This came as no surprise, most boys have always preferred Promise over me so it's nothing new i have always lived in her shadow.. I woke up earlier than my usual time the next morning who was i kidding? I didn't even sleep a wink last night, i spent the entire time in bed sobbing recalling everything Lebo said to me last night. I had tried to convince myself that "it's okay Prudence just let it go what were you even thinking Lebo would never go for a girl like you". I wasn't looking forward to going to school if it was up to me i would spend the whole day sleeping but unfortunately I am starting with my Radiology clinicals today i

cannot skip not even a day i have to fill up my quota before i start with my final exams around Oct/Nov. My course is very strict when it comes to clinicals, if you don't reach your quota you are going to fail and you will have to repeat the year off which won't favor me because i am a private paying student with the little that i have left on the trust fund it has to carry me until i finish next year.. It was around 05:00am when i finished both bathing and dressing up, now i was left with eating breakfast so i made my way to the kitchen.. Promise was standing against the fridge with a mug in her hand, she was in deep thoughts doesn't look like she also slept.. I put my bag on the chair and made myself a cup of coffee too.. I don't know what the whole silence was about between us but whatever initiated it, i am not gonna be the one to break the ice. She has a lot of explaining to do and it looks like she is more embarrassed and ashamed to face me because of what she had done.. I went and sat down while taking out my Oral medicine manual book just to keep myself busy... We were later on disturbed by a knock at the door.. I stood up and went to open, it was Tendai. She was wet, i didn't even realise it was raining.. She walked in while brushing her braids.. Her: this rain comes from nowhere Me: you not that wet Her: ya it got me as i got out of the car I went back and sat down at the table.. Tendai: Hey Pro Pro: hey I think Tendai noticed the tension that was in the room.. Tendai: let me go and prepare myself for school

can't miss classes again She walked away while looking at me hoping that i follow her to the bedroom so i can let her in on what's going on but i didn't, instead i got up took my bag and walked out to wait for The Skhosanas at the gate... I hate it when my mother works nightshifts hardly see her, when she gets home i am already gone.... . . [NGWANE] Today i had to go down to the guys to see what's going on and to also implement "The Plan". I checked my bank balance when i woke up this morning and i was left with 28 000, signature of confirmation that i was going broke. I can't afford to go broke because if i do I'll have to move in with my parents and that's not an option i can't live with my father under the same roof.. I was standing outside and having a smoke while watching the rain pouring down hard and asking myself how am i gonna drive in such a weather?? I still don't know how i got myself involved with the Maseko girls, they seem to be very much protective when it comes to their sisterhood bond and neither of them is ready to tell me the truth so maybe it's time i just let them go after all i don't have time to play with kids and they look like they still kids who need guidance.. My phone rang, i took it out and it was Braga.. Me: Ntwana Her: my Nigga i have a name Me: what name? Her: Lorenzo Patrozza Me: ung'lahlile (you have lost me) Her: that's the rubberneck that's trying to shut us down! He runs his own Repo Company and has taken most of our clients Me: Patrozza? What is he? Her: he is Italian if not mistaken,

look i think we should go down there sithi ukumshukumisa (we must scare him) I heard Kg talking in the background.. Him: you can't do that he has a lot of Sgoras that guy Braga: asinavalo, asisabi nex eyakhe (we don't have fear, we don't fear anything of his) Me: Kg is right

we can't be immature about this.. He comes with a lot of trouble i can already tell Braga: it's like you guys forget who i am? I am Braga! Me: i understand your obsession with Sean Cowen and everything but this is serious Her: so wena udenka ini? (what do you think) Me: we just go there as normal people maybe pose as customers to see what's going on Aviwe: if you need someone to distract him, look no further Kg: this no stripping case Aviwe: kanene bendithetha nawe? (again was i talking to you) Me: before all of you kill each other I'm on my way I hung up and my eyes landed on Ontlametse's picture she was my wallpaper. Since Promise told me her real name i searched for her real Facebook account but security was tight i was only able to get her Profile pics.. I found myself laughing alone while starrng at her picture.. Me: How did i get to be played by such a young girl? Though i have to give her credit she is good.. . . [PRO] The events of yesterday kept on playing in my head, Lebo drowning me, the smoke he kept on exhausting in my face, his eyes that reflected nothing but the coldness of his heart all of that alone sent nothing but shivers down my spine. I was his possession from now on, he will own me and

have me do everything that he wants and i will not allow that to happen, i am Promise and i am no one's Possession.. Life would be soo much better for me and my family if Lebo could suddenly disappear and my knowing a few dangerous people it's time to regain my life.. There's this guy i dated Hakim, he has a dangerous Brother that has been in and out of jail a few times too his name is Brabus and he is good solving problems. Hakim still has a soft spot for me because we occasionally fuck, i know that he would do anything for me.. I took the house phone and called him since Ngwane still had my phone.. Hakim: Hello Me: i didn't think you were gonna pick up because you don't answer calls that you don't know Him: who is talking? Me: Sorry it's Promise Him: My African Queen Me: How are you Papi? Him: i am still Hakim, are you still beautiful? I chuckled.. Me: Pretty much Him: what did i do to deserve your call? Me: uhm.. I don't know how you gonna take this Him: talk to Papi about anything Me: Someone is troubling me Him: who is that? Are they calling death upon themselves? Me: Lebohang Maleka known as Ngwane Him: who is he? i don't know him Me: Some low life common thug Papi who thinks he is God Him: What do you want Papi to do to him? Me: i don't know i was hoping for something less drastic Him: maybe a beating? Me: that's nothing Him: killing him? Me: i wasn't hoping for that but.. Him: you know it's gonna cost you Me: i know Him: what do you have on him that i can use to track him down? Me: how about

the directions to where he lives? Him: excellent I gave him everything i had on Lebo, where he lived, his family and everything.. Hakim: i will send you his head when I'm done with him I laughed... Hakim: i have to go now Me: I'll stay in touch Hakim: stay beautiful Me: as always I put the phone down, i trust Hakim i know he will never disappoint me.. I turned around and my mother was standing at the door way that separated the lounge and the kitchen.. I don't know if she heard everything that i said over the phone.... . . [NGWANE] I don't know why but i couldn't get Ontlametse out of my mind, the guys were busy arguing and i was sitting on top of the counter while still starring at her picture thinking about all the chats we have on a daily basis.. I was too much into my thoughts when i felt someone tapping me on shoulder.. I shifted my focus to whoever needed my attention.. Braga: where is your mind at? Me: Hade dawg (sorry) I got down from the counter.. Me: okay everybody line up I need to discuss something with yall They lined up.. Braga: at long last we going to pop a cap on Patrozza Aviwe: you can't even use a gun Braga: why are you here again? Me: cut it out please They kept quiet.. I turned the chair around and sat down.. Me: our business is going down Braga: because of an Italian Me: I'm not done talking Braga: i don't understand why we don't go and just kill him! I looked at her.. Me: you wanna kill someone soo bad don't you? Her: obviously Kg: look Braga we are not killing

anyone. We just have to find a way on how to save our business
Braga: such a pussy! Me: we are not going to kill Patrozza
Aviwe: thank you Braga hit her at the back of her head.. Me:
can we be serious for one second? I heard a voice behind me
talking.. Voice: talking about killing and I'm not even invited? I
got up and turned around, it was Hakim.. He had his gun
pointed at me.. Him: Say 3 words and you dead He looked at
the crew.. Him: nobody moves, if you move i will send you to
hell He then looked at me.. Everyone kept their silence no one
dared to say a word.... Hakim and i looked at each other and
then laughed.. Him: my Ninja how are you? He came closer to
give me a handshake.. I turned and looked at everyone.. Me:
just relax guys he is a friend Hakim: should've seen how scared
they are Me: you were always a fuck Him: let's talk Me: cool He
looked at the crew again.. Him: you all can run along and go
play We walked out.. I know Hakim through his Brother Brabus,
Brabus and i come a long way we became friends back when
we were in prison.. Him: i recieved a strange call as i was driving
around the neighborhood from someone i used to fuck with I
folded my arms and looked at him, while leaning against the
wall.. Me: ohw yeah? Him: Promise Maseko Me: you know
Promise? Him: like I said we used to fuck Me: that's strange, so
where do i enter in all of your fucking affairs? Him: she asked
me to kill you? Me: what? Him: what did you do to her? Me:
nothing much Him: look Ngwane this chick has connections

with the wrong people imagine if she asked the wrong person you will be dead by now Me: you right about that, i didn't think she would go that far Him: we only left with one option I looked at him.. Him: we have to take her out I thought about that for a while.. Me: No He mocked my reply with a chuckle.. Him: Pardon? Me: we not taking her out Him: why not? Are you fucking her? Me: No Him: then why are your feelings attached to her if you not fucking her? Me: because.. Him: because? I took out my phone and looked at Ontlametse's picture.. Me: if you kill her you going to hurt someone that I love Him: you have to be shitting me! Your life over a cunt? Me: she's not just a typical cunt, she has been my cunt for 2 years now Him: what are we going to do with Pro then? Me: she's just scared she don't know what she's doing ill sort her out Him: you better sort her out Me: im on it I sent Ontlametse a text which read "Can i see you later today? You and your cousin Jumbalaya or Jambalaya?"

[NGWANE] Before i went to meet up with the girls i drove to the hospital to check up on my mother and how she was holding up. I know that her being there has already made her miss home, she is not a fan of Hospitals at all.. I was there with her physically but my mind was far away on a planet of its own. Things are not going well for me right now, my company is going under, my team is not the best team to jerk cars with and to make everything worse, my love life is not a bed of roses either.. My mother put her hand on top of mine.. I looked at her with her everlasting beautiful smile. Her: what's wrong? I sighed.. Me: Nothing Ndende Her: you are my Son, i know when something is troubling you. You keep very quiet.. I kissed her hand... Me: it's just minor set backs but don't worry about me I'll be fine Her eyes were still glued on me.. Her: you'll have to do better than that Me: the company is not doing well Her: what happened? Me: new competition in town, he took most of my clients Her: there's nothing you can do? Maybe Turn the situation around? Me: that's what Im trying to do Her: i know you can do it Lele you have invested soo much in that company Me: i hope so I appreciate how my Mother trusts me, if it was someone else they would've said "since your company is hitting rock bottom i hope you won't go back to your old ways". Her: So Nono tells me that someone has a girlfriend I looked down.. Me: Naomi and her big mouth Her: who is she? Me: things are

not that serious between us Her: either way i wanna know Me:
her name is Ontlametse She looked at the ceiling.. Her:
Ontlametse... Ontlametse.. She then looked at me.. Her: the
name sounds very familiar Me: Ontlametse Maseko Her:
Ontlametse Mase..Wait are you talking about? I nodded... Her:
intoni? (what) Me: you know her? Her: Yes we go to the same
church, such a well reserved girl Me: i know Her: how did you
get her? Me: we just started talking two years ago, we became
friends and here we are today Her: andiyikholelwa ke le (i
cannot believe this) Me: why? Am i not good enough for her?
She put her hand on my cheek.. Her: i didn't say that njena..
Me: so you think im good for her? She cleared her throat.. Her:
i admire your choice of a girl but i don't think her Mother is
gonna be thrilled with you dating her daughter Me: how is her
mother? Her: she appears very strict, she doesn't look like she
tolerates nonsense and with your past i don't think she will be
impressed Me: i understand that but it's not up to her to decide
Her: i don't think Ontlametse would defy her mother, she's very
obedient to her mother and respectful to other elders Me: we
will just have to cross that bridge when we get there I
continued playing with her fingers.. Me: but do you like her?
Her: who? Me: Ontlametse Her: Lele i don't know her that
much as to have a reason not to like her. We have never
exchanged even three words but i like the person that she is
and i heard she's at Wits studying something in health

sciences? Me: She is I did think that her studying at "UCT" was too far fetched.. My father walked in while holding some flowers and he also had a KFC takeaway paper bag with him He made his way to my mother and kissed her.. Him: Rati His presence changed my mood instantly.. Him: how are you feeling today? He put everything on top of that small table.. Mom: i feel much better, i cannot wait to go home Him: im glad to hear that He looked at me.. Him: Lebo Me: Papiki After our sour greeting to each other we kept quiet.. Mom: something smells nice Him: i bought you some chicken He took it out.. I hate how he is making himself a lovely and caring husband while he's the reason why Ndende is here In the first place.. I stood up.. Me: i have to go Ndende She frowned.. Her: so fast? Me: i am taking Ontla out for dinner Her: ohw that's sweet Me: so I'll see you tomorrow I kissed her on her forehead.. Me: make sure you get lots of rest Her: Yes Dr Maleka i will Me: i love you Her: i love you too baby I gave my Dad a serious look and then made my way out.. . . [PRUE] Travelling everyday is very tiring, i always leave early and i come back when the sun is ready to set. Today i came back earlier than usual because my afternoon clinicals for Oral Medicine&Period ontology haven't started so we gonna be free every Tuesday afternoon until we start with the clinicals.. While i was in the taxi i had enough time to think about the situation at hand and i have decided that i will let Lebo and Promise be because it seems like they

are very much into each other.. Lebo had sent me a text asking if we can meet up later i agreed he texted again and said he will pick me up at the shops at around 18:00. The only odd thing about the text was when he said "Bring your cousin along Jambalaya or Jumbalaya" why should I be there? but at the same time i figured that it will be a good way to give them my blessings.. I got home and went to put my bag in the bedroom, Tendai was not around since she started hooking up with Braga i see less of her.. The house was a bit quiet, i wondered if anyone was around.. I checked my mom's room and she wasn't back as yet, i then went to Promise's room and she was sitting on her bed busy painting her nails.. I took a few deep breaths before knocking.. She looked at me.. Her: Come in I made my way to her while she put the nail Polish away.. Ever since she showed up with Lebo that night, things between me and her are not going well. We have fallen into some deep pit of being strangers.. Me: Thank you for what you did for me, agreeing to meet up with him and pose as me Her: I'll do anything for you, you know that Me: and I'm grateful Her: i don't like the tension between us Me: me too Her: what happened? How did we get to not talking to each other anymore? I shrugged my shoulders.. Her: did i do something? I kept quiet.. Her: Ontlametse say what's on your mind Me: i saw how you and Lebo were fond of each other and.. (pause) Her: and? Me: he told me about what happened that day and you coming in at

that state proved to me that.. Her: wait? You think i..?? Me: i don't blame you and I'm not angry either

Advertisement

Promise look at you? Every guy will always go for you instead of me and it has always been like that She laughed a little.. Her: Wow i cannot believe this Me: i just want you to know that i am happy for you two and he asked to see us tonight at 18:00 Her: are you hearing what you saying? Me: it's already 17:00, ill go and freshen up I stood up and walked out because i felt tears nearing... Her: Ontlametse?? We not done talking! I went straight to the bathroom to run myself water in the bathtub. It still hurt me a great deal when I think about Promise and Lebo, i know that i made a choice to let them have each other but deep down i love him and I wish things were different..... I prepared myself while Promise did so too, i didn't go all out to pimp myself up for someone who doesn't find me attractive at all, i wore my bootleg ripped jeans, my white t-shirt and my white All-Star sneakers. I like wearing pants more than dresses, i only wear dresses and skirts when i go to church.. On the other hand Promise was killing it with her outfit. She had on her skinny jeans, her purple heels and t-shirt both matching perfectly with her purple clutch bag. She covered her Weave that was ruined with a doek and she topped everything off with make up.. As we walked out to meet Lebo at the shops we

bumped into my mother and NaSkhosana standing in the middle of the street, my mother doesn't use her car that much when she goes to work they have their own transport, sometimes being frugal as she is she will tell you that she's saving petrol.... Mom: and then? Where too? Skhosana: Promise you look beautiful Promise: thank you NaSkhosana Skhosana: you always look beautiful what am i saying? They laughed. I didn't expect her to compliment me.. Promise: im going out and Ontlametse is going to the shops Promise was never good with lying or making up excuses, shops really? Then that means I'll have to come back in 30min time.. Mom: That's good Ontlametse get some Potatoes while you there to add to the mince She gave me R20.. Mom: don't take long Me: i won't Skhosana: let us not keep you then girls We said goodbye to them and continued with our journey.. Me: Really? Going to the shops? Her: did you have a better excuse? I rolled my eyes and ignored her.. We got to the shops and Lebo was already there. He was standing with a few guys. He wasn't wearing a cap for a change, looked like he had his unique haircut done today.. He was looking great as always despite all the amount of tattoos that he had.. He made his way to us when he saw us standing there.. He looked at Promise and whistled.. Him: and when you this beautiful? He looked around and the guys he was standing with looked at us.. Him: i am even feeling jealous Promise started blushing.. They hugged and kissed, witnessing

that was like an Assegai piercing through my heart... When he finished glorifying her he looked at me.. Him: hi he said that while waving.. I didn't say anything.. He came closer, my nerves started acting up.. Him: look about that other night i didn't mean to disrespect you like that, my mother did not raise me to disrespect women I kept quiet.. Him: honestly i want you to know that you beautiful the way you are, you not beautiful because of what you wear, I've noticed that you one girl whose beauty is not defined by clothes. Look now you rocking a tomboy outfit but still you look great Omasepa saan! He was really making me emotional, i don't get to hear much of that.. Him: can we hug it out? He opened his arms and got closer to hug me.. His cologne intoxicated me, being in his arms felt heavenly. Somehow that hug connected us, i started thinking about everything that we talk about and the love that we have for each other.. We broke the hug but still he had his hands around my waist and we couldn't stop starrng in each other's eyes.. Promise: Jumbalaya!!.. Jumbalaya!! I looked at her and realized that Lebo and i have been physical for a long time.. He got his hands off me.. Promise: Mom is waiting for the Potatoes Lebo was puzzled.. Him: i thought she was coming with, i want her to come with I didn't wanna disrespect my mother.. Him: please this is my way of apologizing to you for that other night His behavior was confusing one moment his dishing me out then the next his all sweet and lovey dovey..

[PRUE] I decided to tag along and go with them because Lebo was busy forcing and i didn't want everything turning out ugly whereas i will be forced to reveal my true identity by speaking and he will notice my voice.. I sat at the back while Promise took the front seat, Lebo Kept on stealing glances at me from that mirror and i was beginning to feel a little bit uncomfortable so i kept myself busy by being on Facebook. I take back whatever i said about coming clean, this guy makes me mad nervous that I literally tremble in his presence i don't think I'll be able to just come out with everything. I don't understand why he was showing soo much interest in me all of a sudden i mean even if his feelings are sincere but honestly i don't think i am the type of girl that he wants. I am not pretty enough, i am a bit boring i enjoy being indoors enjoying my own company. I am very fond of isolation, i am shy, my personality is off no interest it's too dull. It's better when we do everything over the phone than in real life, when we talking over the phone or chatting he doesn't get to see me that's why i am comfortable there and I am able to be myself.. I was also scared over the fact that I have never done this before, just disappearing like that. If i don't get home in the next 15min my mother is gonna freak out. She knows that by i don't come home late unless If i had a late class and i am coming back from school.. We weren't very vocal in the car, Lebo was playing music and singing along

to the lyrics Promise was Starring out of the window.. While we were driving to whatever place that Lebo was taking us too, he played a song that made me more scared, it was the exact same song that he would occasionally sing for me over the phone... Him: "izinto zizwa ngami it's not who i am, ngik'nika uThando lwam' know that i care. Wena ungu number 1, ntombazana uyisithandwa sam'" Pro: Wow i like that song Lebo: you should because i sing it for you every now and then Pro started rocking herself back and forth as Lebo continued singing and rapping to the song.. He was singing the right song but he was singing it to the wrong girl.. All i did was focus on my phone as to prevent creating a river of tears.. I thought he was gonna take us to some fancy restaurant but surprisingly he took us out to some ghetto chesa nyama joint. He had always said that when we meet he would take me out to such places so i can know what "fun" is.. There was a few cars parked at the entrance

Advertisement

he parked his too next to them.. Promise looked very disappointed.. Her: Wow! We got out of the car.. Lebo: here we are ka Spikiri Pro: are we picking up someone? Lebo wasn't comprehending he gave her a confused look.. Lebo: come again? Pro: what are we doing here? He put his hands in his pockets while maintaining his breath taking duck pose.. Him:

what do you mean by your statement? Pro didn't know what to say in turn making my bladder full because of nerves.. Why didn't i just choose Tendai? She's way better than Promise.. Lebo got a bit serious.. Him: Promise k'hambani kanti? (Promise what's going on) I looked up in the sky praying deep down that Promise doesn't give us away.. My phone saved the moment by ringing.. I took it out and it was my Mother. I have never found myself in such a situation, one moment i am scared that i might get busted on the other hand i am scared of how i have disrespected my Mother.. Lebo: can we go in Miss Ghetto queen? Promise led the way, Lebo followed and i was the last one to follow.. We made our way inside and it was a different environment for me, people were drinking some were dancing others were ordering food what kind of a chesa nyama is this? We went and got ourselves a table.. Lebo: who wants what? He said that while taking out his wallet.. Him: you can go check the menu at the counter.. Promise: I'll have anything that has chicken He looked at me and words failed me.. Pro: she will have what I'm having He continued looking at me for a few seconds before standing up and going to order.. Promise looked at me.. Her: what the fuck Ontlametse? Me: what? Her: what did you talk to him about? Me: try to be more clear Her: what did you guys talk about Kanti? Me: nothing out of the ordinary Her: Why is he acting like kanje? Do you wanna get us killed? Me: Shhhh he is coming back He came back and sat down..

Him: gonna take at least 30min That was quick, i don't even think that he ordered anything.. Pro: okay I nodded.. One thing i have noticed about Lebo is that he will look at you until you get uncomfortable, he will never take his eyes off you and round about now his eyes were fixed on me.. Out of nowhere he burst.. Him: you know what? Fuck it I'm tired of this! He stood up and came to me, he grabbed my arm in a very rough manner.. Pro: Wha.. He gave her a death stare.. Him: Tsek! Shut up! Promise didn't say anything further.. He got me up from the chair.. Promise: Where are you taking her? Him: i said shut up!!! I was confused, what the hell was going on? He dragged me out and all i could do was to portray my fear through my heart that was beating abnormally.. As we were walking out a certain guy ran up to us.. Him: askies mfethu! Lebo ignored him, he continued dragging me to his car.. The guy continued following us.. Him: Exe mfethu We stopped and Lebo looked at him.. Lebo: kune jive? (is the a problem) Him: No just that the lady inside wants her sister back Lebo: Vaya Saan' (leave boy) The guy looked at me.. Lebo: Eyy ng'khulumile mak'zwakale (i have spoken, let me word be heard) The guy didn't say anything he left. He unlocked his car and threw me in the front seat, while banging the door. I was very scared I don't know this side of him.. He got to his seat and started his car then took off.... As much as i was trying to contain myself but i couldn't anymore, i was crying so bad that he pulled over.. He looked at me.. Him:

Yewena, entlek uyang'jwayela Ontlametse neh? (why are you fucking with me) Ontlametse? How did he?? Him: you think that i am soo much of a fool that i can't notice what's going on? He was very angry now.. Me: im sorry Lebo He buried his face in his hands that were resting on the wheel when i opened my mouth for the first time to speak to him face to face... Him: phuma! (get out) Me: Le.. Him: a bore gwaa Ontlametse! (get out Ontlametse) Me: Lebo pl.. Plea.. Please Him: Eyy get out of my car! Right now! I understand that his angry but he is gonna leave me in a place that i didn't know? He threw Promise's phone at me.. Him: unike naleskhekhe sakini i phone yakhe (give your bitch sister her phone) It was best to get out before he hurts me.. I opened the door and got out. He took off immediately after i closed the door... I was soo confused, hurt and disorganized that i found myself walking in the middle of a busy road with cars hooting at me. They were making soo much noise that they confused me more i didn't know where to go or where to turn too.. Me: Ohhh God please help me (crying)

[PRUE] It is often said that Angels can come in human forms sometimes for better communication with the living. Someone once said to me "a curtain cuts through in the middle separating the supernatural from human life. What is of spirit cannot be seen by a naked eye so sometimes the curtain has to be opened so that the supernatural can cross over and take in a form of a human being so they can come to our rescue" those words would at times be humorous to me but today they became real when a God sent human being came to my rescue. This woman was soo much of an Angel that she even walked me to the place were i was gonna get a cab from where i was to home. I used the money that my mother gave me for Potatoes to pay for the taxi fare of which i was short with R5 and she didn't hesitate to give me.. Where Lebo dropped me off it wasn't far from the Chesa nyama but i was very messed up to even go back for Pro and my mind convinced me that she might not even be there anymore. Another reason why i didn't walk back there was because i was very scared. I am not used to going around so being in such an environment alone is not safe for me, What if i get raped and murdered? Those are the things I fear the most by being out at night and going to places that Im not used too.. It was a bit of a long drive to home took around 45min, the taxi dropped me off at the corner of our street and i walked up to my house.. It was now dark and a bit chilly, as i

walked home my mind was fully occupied by everything that happened today. I know that lying to Lebo was not right but for him to do me like that? What if something happened to me, was he gonna be able to live with himself? Of course he was gonna be able to live with himself that's how heartless he is, he is the same monster that hurt Bajabulile and troubled a lot of souls around here. I thought that he truly changed, the Lebo i saw Today is not the Lebo I've been communicating with for all this years. I guess a leopard truly doesn't change its spots, he is forever gonna be Ngwane.. I got home and i saw a car that i didn't know parked right next to the gate, it was an old two door Corsa light was black in colour. Great! Means my mom has visitors, there's nothing more embarrassing like being yelled at in front of people you don't know, probably one of our church members.. I got in the yard then made my in through the kitchen door and i found Tendai cooking. I closed the door and she turned to check who it was.. Her: Ontlametse! I stood there leaning against the door.. Her: where have you been? It's not like you to rock up home at this time of the night? Me: where is Mom? Her: she went to work, remember she's doing nightshifts? She was even worried when she left. She said that she sent you to buy potatoes and you took long she even tried calling Tears always betray me at my worst.. Her: Ontla what's wrong? She came to me and walked me to the chair so i can sit down.. Her: what happened? I was too emotional that i

couldn't even say one word. I took my phone out to check if Lebo called or left me a message but nothing.. Her: Talk to me what happened? Me: im.. Im so hurt Tendy.. She held my hand.. Her: What happened? Braga walked in from the lounge.. Her: Ten.. She looked at me.. Her: Eyy Me: What the hell?? I looked at Tendai.. Me: what is she doing here? Tendai: she came to visit me Me: you let him.. I mean her!.. You let this person in our house? Braga: what's your deal with me? Me: i don't like you! Her: i figured that out but why? Me: are you the person with the Corsa? Tendai looked at her.. Tendai: maybe you should leave Braga: because of her? Me: because it's my house! Braga: you have serious issues help yourself when you have time go and see a shrink! Me: Get the stepping! She clicked her tongue and walked out.. Tendai: Bra.. She banged the door behind her.. Tendai gave me a serious look.. Tendai: that was not necessary Ontlametse Me: it was Her: you dating an ex con, a rapist did i ever judge you? I kept quiet.. The door opened and Pro walked in.. At that moment the fact that things were a bit of an earthquake earlier on between us didn't count anymore, i was relieved to see her and she was relieved to see me home safe too i guess... I stood up and went to hug her while crying.. Her: did he hurt you? I continued crying... She broke the hug and looked at me.. Her: did he hurt you? I shook my head no.. Tendai: hurt you? Why would she be hurt? Pro: this is between me and my sister can you back off? Tendai

folded her arms and rolled her eyes.. Me: after realising the whole truth he left me in the middle of nowhere Pro: how did you get home? Me: taxi She hugged me again... Her: im sure you were scared, im so sorry Me: it's not your fault She broke the hug again then put her bag on top of the table. She took off her shirt and she was left with her jeans, she took off her heels too.. Her: Ngwane doesn't know me! She went to the lounge, Tendai and i followed her.. She picked up the phone and called someone, i have never seen her this was angry. She took off her jeans while waiting for the person on the other end to pick up.. Her: Hakim what the hell? She threw her jeans on the couch... Her: Hakim you better.. I swear! Call me when you get this! She put the phone down... Her: im going to bed Me: he gave me your phone I gave it to her.. She took it and then went to her room... Tendai: am i ever gonna be let in on what's happening? Me: let's talk about it over a cup of coffee We went back to the kitchen so i could tell my nosey cousin what really went down..

** I managed to sleep peacefully through the night after overdosing on pain killers. I drank 5 Pain blocks that knocked me out after a while. I pop pills alot when my emotional and mental state has been challenged the drowsiness i get from them helps me to sleep better.. I didn't even hear at what time Tendai came to bed i left her watching the E Channel, she is obsessed with Reality shows i am too just that last night i wasn't in the mood.. I didn't know what time it was

but all i heard was the noise that Tendai and Pro were making, it was morning already? Felt like the night was short.. I heard the door closing and they kept on singing.. Pro: wake up!!! (shouting) I took my pillow and covered my head.. Tendai: you cannot do us like that we rehearsed a lot to deliver this message to you through singing I knew they weren't gonna let this go, i forced myself to sit up straight and looked at them. If only they could make it quick because i had a headache, my eyes were swollen and i felt like hell.. They cleared their throats.. Pro: hit it Tendai: "his love is wicked" Pro: "Tears on ma pillow cause his love is wicked, cry me a river cause his love is wicked" Tendai: "his love is wicked" Pro: "my sisters come around say your love is wicked, by the kisses that you give don't you know they wicked" Tendai: "His love is wicked" Pro: "wait for ya call cause your love is wicked, can't sleep at all cause your love is wicked" Tendai: "his love is wicked" Pro: "Pain in my heart cause your love is wicked, by the loving you give don't you know you wicked" Me: and how does Brick and lace supposed to help me? They ignored me and continued singing.. I laid my head back on my pillow.. Pro: come join, this song will help you get over your break up Me: it will only depress me more Her: come on singing helps Me: I'll only come if you sing something different, maybe one of our old favourite songs Pro: i don't remember all our songs Me: how about.. "Told you all i was gonna bump like this..." They both ran and hopped on the

bed while jumping and singing out loud.. Crazy family we are but we always there for each other, Tendai and Promise are always there for me.. . . [NGWANE] Hakim called me last night that he wanna have a word with this morning at my workplace. i arrived earlier than everyone else today that's because I couldn't sleep last night. I kept on thinking about my actions and leaving Ontlametse alone in a place that she didn't know. I could still see her tears streaming down, hearing her voice for the first time in person that was accompanied by a loud painful cry really hit me hard, what i did last night did i take it far? I was very furious because i Kept on giving her signs that her number is up she must just come clean but she kept on lying to me, she kept on making me a fool and that angered me more.. I was on Facebook going through her pictures while drinking coffee. I kept on wondering if she was safe, did she make it home? Her last seen on whatsApp was not helping either.... Hakim made his way in as i was sitting there with my thoughts keeping me company.. Me: Why are we rocking a suit today? Hakim and his brother Brabus they have always been about the life of crime, Hakim is the brains behind every sting operation while Brabus is always the muscles behind everything.. Him: i am going to handle some business Me: coffee? Him: don't mock me, don't you have something stronger? Me: you know i hardly drink Him: then I'll have water Put some effort on your sarcasm... Me: why are you here? Him: i got a voice mail from that girl

again Me: Pro? He played it for me.. Him: what did you do to her? I thought you were gonna sort her out? Me: still working on that Him: Ngwane if she goes to other people i won't be able to protect you, her pussy game is on point she can get any guy to do anything for her simply by opening her legs Me: what's the plan? Him: Smoke her, you have no choice! Me: Hakim Him: it's either your life or hers He was putting me in a difficult situation.. Him: come on Ngwane such used to be easy for you Me: yeah but im no longer that person anymore Him: i understand but make an exception on this one I buried my face in my hands while thinking about what Hakim was proposing to me until and idea struck me.. Me: do me a favour Him: what is it? Me: Call her and put her on loud speaker then I'll record the whole conversation Him: why? Me: think it might help me in a way Him: Ngwane what's going on, for real now? Me: just call her discuss my shooting with her.. If you can do that for me i might smoke her He looked at me for a while.. Him: i don't know where this is going but it's your call He took out his phone and called Pro.. I took out my phone and pressed record while Pro's phone was ringing..

[NGWANE] Hakim did call Pro and they had a brief discussion over the phone about "taking me out". I was silent and just recording as the conversation was carried out, the words portrayed and how determined she was to have me killed was very diabolical. She hated me that much. Hakim: there you go Me: thank you Him: i am not even going to ask Me: glad to hear that I continued sipping on my coffee.. Me: i wanna discuss something with you if you not in a hurry He checked the time.. Him: how important is it? Me: it's not life threatening He pulled a chair and sat down.. Me: there's a new cat in town his shutting me down Him: continue Me: his a Lorenzo Patrozza Him: foreign? Me: Italian to be more specific, he has a Repo company too and he has taken most of my clients Him: Personal vendetta? Me: i don't know him at a personal level Him: and where do i fit in? Me: i have been thinking of getting back in the game, kinda low on cash flow Him: you know how risky that is? Authorities have been tailing you and if you wanna dive in at that you might be inviting trouble for yourself Me: that's why i decided to change the crew, hang around with people who do not invite trouble Him: that's clever on your side but this crew of yours doesn't seem to have what it takes Me: i have my eye on one person who has potential in the crew Him: you can't pull such a job with just one person Me: i don't want alot of people and i can't go back to the old crew it's more

dangerous Him: any plans on how you gonna carry out everything? Me: i was thinking of being a car Repo by day and at night i go for cars Him: elaborate more Me: i get a second mini truck that we gonna use at night, hook up cars on the truck that are parked and left attended in isolated places. I mean if it's s Repo truck no one will ever think that the car is actually being jerked. Him: Sounds like a plan Me: that's where you come in, we jerk one car a week strip it down change everything and then sell it Him: and what about cars that have trackers? Me: i have a geek that studied IT for that, he can disable it for us Him: your idea is good but still risky, i mean you can't be driving a truck a night hooking cars on it and then expect not to be exposed at a later stage. What about number plates? Me: silicone to blur them out Him: that could work.. I am all in but i think you need more time to plan everything out train your amateurs because i don't want anything tracing back to me Me: relax I have everything under control Him: then I'll be in touch Me: where is Brabus? Him: house arrest, he is limited on where he can go Me: I'll call him later Him: do that he has been asking a lot about you lately Me: he is my Nigga we been through hell together He stood up and buttoned his jacket.. Him: let me go, i am already late Me: good luck Him: why don't you just cross over and do business with me? Me: still on that money laundering? Him: it pays the bills Me: I'd rather stick to my plan Him: I'll be in touch then Me: thank you

for this I said that flashing my phone.. Him: sort that bitch out
Me: on it He took his briefcase and made his way out... I picked
up my mug from the table and gulped down my coffee that was
no longer hot.. Braga walked in with his headphones on.. He
took them off when he saw me... Her: am i late? Me: actually
you are on time Her: Why are you early? Me: had minor things
to fix Her: cool She walked over to put her bag pack in the
shelf.. Me: i thought you would be late since you said you
crashing at your girlfriend's place Her: Dawg don't go there Me:
what happened? Her: Her cousin happened, you'd swear that
bitch has a degree in annoyance I chuckled.. Me: then you
could've tapped them both Her: her cousin is annoying more
than a bee Me: who is the cousin? Her: Ontlametse Me: ohw
Her: pain in the ass Me: that's bad Her: let me get changed, we
might be lucky and get a broken car that needs to be fixed Me:
positivity my Nigga She walked to the changing room.. I took
my phone and went back to Facebook but i couldn't find
Ontlametse's account anymore. I found that a bit strange
because i was going through her pics earlier on.. I went on to
whatsApp and my messages weren't going through anymore, it
dawned on me that she might have blocked me.. Me: Braga!
Her: yeah? Me: let me go out to the police station for a while
Her: everything alright? Me: yeah just have to report a certain
crime She came out all dressed in her work overalls... Her:
that's good i am sure the cops will be proud, you reporting a

crime that you didn't commit Me: im doing what a good citizen would do Her: see you when you get back then Me: when the rest of the crew comes back let them know we having a meeting later on Her: cool I took my phone and car keys then went out.. . . [PRUE] Me: done! Pro hugged me.. Her: i know it's hard but you did good Since it was clear that me and Lebo we weren't gonna work anymore, i decided to block him from both Facebook and whatsApp. My phone doesn't allow me to block numbers from calling so I'll just have to be cautious as to not answer any of his calls.. Pro: you will get yourself a good guy one day one that is not like Ngwane. Ngwane doesn't deserve you and he is not good for you, look now you missing out classes because of what he did to you.. Me: you right, it hurts yes but im glad that finally everything is out in the open and we can now separate in peace and move on with our lives Her: im glad to hear you say that and that you have learned a great lesson from this Me: Ya i did no more catfishing Her: be yourself at all times there's gonna be a guy that will love you for who you are. He might be busy banging other hoes for now but one day he will find his way to you I laughed.. Her: im serious your soul mate might be banging other girls for now Me: you crazy.. let me go bath before mom gets back and ask why i didn't go to school Her: I'll prepare breakfast for us I stood up and walked to my room when my phone beeped. I checked and it was a text from Lebo. I deleted his number from my phone

which was useless because i knew them by heart they stuck with me.. The first thing that came to my mind was to delete the message but a little part of me was curious in finding out what the message entailed. He must've noticed that i have blocked him both from whatsApp and Facebook, otherwise why would he text me right after i had blocked him? I was also a bit happy hearing from him

it goes to show that he still thinks of me.. I viewed the message and it read: "you were too quick to cut off all communication with me, because your sister's freedom depends on you showing up to my place tonight or tomorrow" I didn't get what he was saying, why would my sister's freedom depend on what he has laid down for me? Problem is that Lebo thinks that i have time for his games. He thinks that he can leave me wondering alone in the middle of nowhere and then give me alternatives of showing up at his place? Is he crazy? I thought that message was gonna be about him apologising and everything but it's plain clear he thinks with his dick than his brains, go to his place for what? So he can rape me perhaps? I went and ran me a warm bath. I was still feeling a bit off from all the pain blocks that i had consumed last night.. My bath took longer than usual, i guess my body needed to relax from all the tension and stress i had been getting from Lebo lately. I felt Rejuvenated, more calmer and relaxed after my bath, all those negative thoughts the hurt and heartache was stripped

from my body and went down the drain with that dirty soapy water.. I put on a regular outfit, my sweat pants, vest and sleepers then made my way to the kitchen. Promise had prepared a nice breakfast for us... Me: Something smells good Her: toasted bread, cheese, and Viennas topped with tomato sauce just the way you like it Me: thank you Her: here you go, and some juice to go with everything Me: thank you very much She sat opposite me... Me: Pro i never got time to thank you for everything you did for me especially with the Ngwane situation Her: Wow since when do you call him Ngwane? Me: well I came to realise that he is Ngwane after all Pro: im glad everything is fine, our lives can get back to normal Me: same here Her: sisters? Me: forever Her: come on eat up I smiled and started eating.. Out of all the heartache at least something good came out from all of this, i mended my relationship with my sister... Her: im very happy he didn't come between us Me: same here As we were eating we heard my mother talking to someone outside. The door opened and she came in with 2 police officers.. Promise and i looked at each other. Pro: Mom what is going on? One of the officers looked at us.. Him: Good morning ladies We greeted back... Mom: i told you officers we don't know any Promise here The officer looked at Promise and then looked at his partner.. Him: cuff her The partner made his way to Promise.. Pro: What are you doing? Mom: you cannot just arrest my daughter Officer1: she matches the description of the

picture that we have of her Me: why is she being arrested?
Officer1: Miss Promise Maseko have you been planning on having someone killed lately? Pro: Wh... I... The officer played a recording.. "I do not care! Make it fast i want Ngwane taken out! I will pay you with my life if i have too as long as tomorrow i will be walking on top of him, he has to pay for hurting my sister" Officer2: isn't that your voice? Pro: where did you get that? Officer1: we will have to take you down to the police station Mom: do you have to cuff her? You hurting her Promise looked scared.. Promise: Mommy i don't wanna go to jail, everything was a mistake Mom: it's okay Nana we will fix this They walked her out.. Her: Ontlametse... Me: don't worry we will fix this They walked her out while she was crying like that with my mother following them.. I sat down at the kitchen table just to let everything sink in, i can't believe my sister is going to jail because of me! What did i get her into? Why is everything happening like this? I sat there questioning myself until i recalled the message that Ngwane sent me earlier on.. I took my phone and called him... Him: and she didn't block my number? Me: what do you want Ngwane? Him: Ngwane? Me: what do you want? Him: i know you upset about the other day and you probably don't wanna see me but i think we need to talk now settle everything once and for all Me: so you using my sister to get me to come to your place? Him: they have arrested her already? Me: you are a piece of trash! Him: a piece of trash

that loves you dearly and wanna talk things out Me: Ngwane
this is no joke Him: am i laughing? Me: i am not coming to your
place Him: so you would rather let your sister do time? Me: you
say you love me but then after you do this? Him: you blocked
me from everything, had i called were you even gonna pick up?
Me: leave me alone Ngwane! Him: you know what you are
selfish! Do you know what your sister went through to make
sure that you are safe? To make sure that i don't hurt you after
i found out that you are playing me? You can't even do the
same for her. I am starting to think that your sisterhood bond is
one sided. Your sister is in this hot mess because of you and all
she wanted to do was to protect you! you are a selfish bitch!
Me: fuck you!!! I hung up and banged my phone against the
table.. The door opened and my mother walked in, it was
evident that she had been crying.. She sat down.. My mother
suffers from hypertension so too much stress is not healthy for
her.. Me: should i get you water? Her: with my pills, and dress
up so we can go to the police station Me: okay Ma I went to her
room while looking at her she was sweating and had her eyes
closed. I was praying that she doesn't collapse or worse suffer a
stroke..

[PRUE] The journey to the police station was a very disappointing one. We were not allowed to speak to Promise or let alone see her, we were kept seated and waiting at the reception while police officers went in and out just giving us random looks and not informing us about what's happening. The only report we got was that she is being interrogated, they even went on to tell us that to stop the interrogation her lawyer would've to come through for her. The word "Lawyer" tormented my already weary soul, those people are very expensive. The law never alerts you when it will visit you hence that's why one doesn't really prepare for such situations so our level of financial stability cannot afford a lawyer at this point.. My mom did what a mother can do best and that was transpiring her pain and tears towards the situation, no matter how much a mother and a child can get to it but a mother's love is one that cannot be questioned or taken into granted because it will always suffice. The Lieutenant that was on the other side of the counter busy certifying documents for people who were queued at the reception felt a bit of sympathy for us because we had kept the communication with her for the time being that we were there. When 3 hours elapsed and there was still no feedback she kindly advised us to go home because honestly, no hope was given to us on the progress of my sister's interrogation. When my mother and I walked out of there to

her car i felt like the justice system of this country has failed us, my mother was disappointed too at that but her mind was mostly circulated around how did Promise find herself in such a mess and that the Ngwane name pops up? It's no secret that my sister lives a life that is very is not hidden but at the same time everyone would fail to understand how she had an encounter with the most hated and most dangerous thug like Ngwane.. The drive back home was a bitter one, my mother didn't utter any word of disappointment towards Promise'arrest but observing her facial expression it didn't hide how much she was disappointed at Promise. Yes Promise has done things that my mother never approved off, she has disappointed my mother alot of times before that mother even gave up on her but never even once has she found herself on the other side of the law and i think that's what made my mother to be very disappointed than she has ever been before. I blame myself on this situation had i not set up that fake account none of this would've happened. I mean my sister has always been there for me no questions asked, she even went as far as giving me all of her trust fund money just so i could get through varsity since she didn't get a chance to go to varsity. After failing matric she just gave up on everything.. I knew that i had to come through for her, at the end of the day it's my mess and i have to fix it before all of my loved ones get affected by all of it.. On my way home I chatted to Lisa on whatsApp asking

her to cover for me as i go and see Lebo as requested, Lisa didn't have a problem with that she even offered to walk me to Ngwane's place now all i have to do is to convince my mother to allow me to spend 2 nights away from home. I don't know how her response was gonna be because i never did any sleep outs.. The first thing i did when we got home was to make her a cup of tea, she loves tea it keeps her calm in tense situations.. I was very nervous to ask her about this, i hate lying to her but hey Tendai does it so swiftly that my mother doesn't even notice so i can do it too.. I brought her the cup of tea with tennis biscuits, she was sitting on her favorite couch and listening to her favorite gospel songs.. Her: thank you Me: can i please talk to you? She lowered the volume as i sat down.. Her: what do you wanna talk about? My nerves shot up higher than the ceiling.. Me: we have a Dental public health presentation that we have to do at school, i was hoping that i can spend maybe 2 days sleeping over at Lisa's place so i can prepare for the presentation. I don't wanna drag my team down because i am the only who resides out of campus, we can't do it during school hours because of our classes.. She bit the biscuit and picked up the cup to sip from it.. Her: you can go She said that while putting the cup down.. That was a shock. I expected a bit of debate and not a simple "you can go" Me: thank you Ma She reached for her purse to take out R150 Her: you will use it to go and come back I took it.. Me: thank you so much Ma Her:

school work is important After taking the money i went to pack a few clothes before she changed her mind and i made my way to catch a cab. I can't believe that i got away with lying to my mother without any questions asked.. . . [NGWANE] After the whole saga with the Maseko sisters i went to visit my first lady just to feed off her calm state and forget about the stressful events in my life.. Today she looked better than the first day when she was admitted... I kissed her on the cheek. Me: you look better today Her: the bedrest is doing me good i guess I sat down.. Me: Naomi is not here again? Her: No i guess she has to keep everything going at the Red Dragon Me: i don't like how she's slaving around for Dad, she has her own life to live Her: she's just helping out until she can find a stable job. Plus she needs the money she's making at Red Dragon to keep her going She made a lot of sense in that statement.. Her: or maybe you can come back home then run Red Dragon Me: my business might be down but im not out yet i can still bounce back.. She held my hand.. Her: how is Ontlametse? She started a new topic so we don't argue about me going back home.. Me: we are having a bit of problems Best to tell her the truth because lying to her was useless, like a ghost she can see right through me.. Her: what's wrong? Me: she did something to me, i did something to her so we hurt each other equally She gave me a serious look for a more clear explanation.. Me: it's a long story Ndende Her: fine i won't push further, but whatever it is try to

fix it if you truly love her Me: more easier than done Her: it's not easy but true love overcomes every obstacle. Lele it's not easy to find a girlfriend like Ontlametse you are blessed. Believe me such girls are impossible to find if not hard so if she means anything to you fix it Me: i hear you Ndende but i don't even know how to fix it Her: your heart will guide you, listen to your heart rather than your mind. Apologise where you have wronged her and explain why you did what you did I cupped her hand with both my hands.. Me: what would i do without you? Her: next time you show up you must show up with her and im being serious Me: i will I kissed her hand.. . . [PRUE] When the taxi dropped me off at Johannesburg CBD I still couldn't believe it that i played my mother like that to go visit my boyfriend, this is something Promise and Tendai would do just not me. I met up with my besty Lisa at the designated area and we walked to King pie to get pies and share a cool drink, we students so we limited on what we can afford.. I got a Cheese burger pie and Lisa got Cornish, we also got a 500ML Fanta grape. I bought the pie with some of the money from the taxi fare.. I got my phone out and i didn't have any missed calls or messages... Lisa: i still cannot believe that you got out of your pearl shell and decided to be on the market Sebe I laughed.. Me: Same here i am even trembling because i don't believe it's real

Advertisement

i have never played my mother like that We continued eating..
Me: let me send him a text that i am on my way I sent him a text which read: "i am having lunch with my home girl around the neighborhood, i will be there in no time" Lisa: are you getting laid? Me: what? Her: you cannot possibly spend 2 days with him and he gonna let you go just like that? Unless he is gay I chuckled.. Me: don't be ridiculous im just going there to save my sister Her: if you say so, i cannot believe he had her arrested I had explained everything to Lisa on whatsApp.. Me: same here, i can't believe Promise also wanted to have Lebo killed like was she serious? Lisa: it's crazy Sebe, between your sister and him i don't know who is more crazy Me: same here, but all i know is that i have to save my sister Her: number one priority Lisa and i hung around for almost an hour, the rest of the minutes apart from the ones we spent eating at King pie we spent them with her showing me around. Although i school at Johannesburg but i had never been exposed to a lot of places, my destination has always been around school then home.. When the sun was ready to set she walked me up to the flats since i didn't know where they were at, she waited with me at the gate for about 10 minutes. I couldn't go in because i didn't have my ID with me so Lebo was gonna have to come and clear me so the securities can let me in. It was frustrating because he wasn't replying to my texts, my calls that i also even sent him call backs. This is soo like him but what did i expect from

someone who left me in the middle of nowhere alone? Lisa: Sebe let's go to Res Me: it's fine you can go Her: i cannot leave you alone Me: I'll be fine Lisa She sat down next to me Her: you crazy, if he doesn't come I'll call my boyfriend to pick us up Lisa is not really wild, she has one boyfriend has been with him since From last year.. An hour passed and still no sign of Lebo, it was even getting dark. If only he knew how much he was embarrassing me, I am sure Lisa thought that i am crazy. She has never met him all she knows is that my relationship with him is based on social media how can that not make one sound crazy? Especially after using my sister's pictures i know very well that now Lisa thinks otherwise of me even though she didn't say it.. Her: maybe i can call my boyfriend now Me: it's cool I was beyond embarrassed, i have met Lisa's boyfriend a few times she has never met Ngwane she knows our relationship is based solely on social media, and here i am I even dragged her to this flats Ngwane is not replying to anything of mine please rationalize this Situation anyone would conclude that i making everything up.. When Lisa separated from me and walked a far distance to talk to his boyfriend, i spotted Ngwane's car coming from down the street making noise as always. A part of me calmed down at least Lisa will get to meet him.. He parked next to the main gate not far from where i was standing, after switching off his loud music he got out of his car and made his way to me while pulling his t-shirt

down. You can call Ngwane every insulting name you want, you can hate him in everything but Lord did he look good? He definitely looked good as always his mama must be proud wherever she is.. She got to me and looked at me with his eyebrows frowning as always.. Him: what are you doing here? Me: check your phone He took it out and checked it.. Him: it's off battery low Me: ohw Lisa made her way to us.. Her: he is.. He is on.. His way Her speech was distracted by her eyes concentrating on Ngwane.. Me: thank you Lisa for everything Her: anytime We all kept quiet and i realised they were waiting for an introduction.. Me: Lisa meet Ngwane, and Ngwane meet my best friend Lisa He gave me a death stare, then looked at Lisa.. Him: it's Lebo Her: it's good to finally meet you Him: i would say the feeling is mutual if i was told about you Her: it's okay He stretched his hand to me, and i handed him my bag... Him: what's in here? It's so heavy Me: you exaggerating Him: should we go in? Me: are you coming Lisa? Her: it's best i wait here Lebo: i can drive you back i don't mind Her: it's alright I'll be fine Me: thank you again Sebe i don't know how i would have found the place alone Her: you were lost? Me: Yes He looked at Lisa.. Him: eish sorry that you had to come down here, iDom lento yam' (my girlfriend is stupid) Lisa chuckled.. Her: she's my besty i don't mind Him: okay while you girls kiss each other goodbye let me go sign this one in He spanked my ass really hard as he passed me.. Me: really??? He just winked

at me.. I put my hand where he had spanked me... Me: ouch..
As if like Lebo's spanking wasn't painful enough Lisa hit my arm
then leaned on my shoulder putting all her weight on me that
we almost fell.. Her: Sebe!!! Me: what??? Her: Akamhle (he is
hot) Me: and annoying Her: hold on to him he will give you cute
babies Lisa and her weakness on handsome guys.. I looked at
Lebo and then looked at Lisa, i got a sense of relief at least my
besty won't think im crazy now, she has finally seen that my
boyfriend exists....

[PRO] I am sure you have now noticed that my life revolves around my sister. I love Prue a lot and i wouldn't think twice of coming through for her several times even if it means sacrificing my own life in the process. The thing is, we almost lost Prue a few years ago with the level of bullying she encountered most of her life really damaged her. Yes she's recovering well but it was difficult to get her where she is today and ever since from then i purposed in my heart that I will protect her from all the evil of this world,i will never allow anything or anyone to hurt her like that anymore.. People fail to understand sometimes that hurtful words can have a permanent effect on another person, my mother always says that our purpose in life is to help people, and if you cannot help them then don't hurt them.... I cannot believe that Hakim betrayed me like that, i shouldn't have trusted him in the first place but i did because he has never disappointed me until today. I really think that that him and Ngwane know each other, Yes I've heard that thugs know each other but it never crossed my mind that him and Ngwane know each other. I have been here in this interrogation room for hours now, the detective kept on questioning me even when i had told him everything that he needed to know. I am well aware that i will be incacerated for this, My mother cannot afford a lawyer she probably never wanna see me wherever she is and i totally

understand where she's coming from. How would you react as a parent after hearing that your child had planned for someone to be killed? I have done a lot of shit in my life but planning a hit on someone? Now that's definitely gonna break the trust that everyone had on me.. After the whole interrogation i was taken to the holding cells, i never knew Prisons can be this intimidating, cold and depressing. All i wanted to do was to just rest i was dead tired from all the interrogation that took the whole day.. . . [PRUE] Lebo's flat was not bad, i had expected to find it upside down you know how guys are but it was neat and clean everything was where it was supposed to be. He didn't have a lot of things but everything that he had blended in together perfectly.. He vanished to the bedroom while i still checked everything out, i wonder if there's anyone who helps him or he does everything for himself... I sat on the couch and on the small table he had an ash tray that had alot of cigarette buds. I always told myself that i would rather have a boyfriend that drinks than one that smokes, i don't like their breath and their teeth aren't a pleasant sight to look at.. He came back and sat across me while taking one cigarette out from that pack that was on the table, i looked at him.. Him: Keng? (what) I shook my head indicating that i had nothing to say. He brought it closer to his lips and i still looked at him.. Him: if you have something to say just say it He started coughing and his cough was horrible, TB kind of a cough. Very dry and disturbing more

like you can just cough for him.. Me: for how long have you been smoking? Him: for as long as i could remember I nodded.. Him: if you gonna preach about how smoking can fuck up my health please don't Me: i wasn't gonna preach Him: good girl Me: but do you know what smoking can do to your teeth? Him: No and i don't care I nodded again. He put it in his mouth and got the lighter but i guess my stare was making him think twice. He put the cigarette back on top of the table.. Him: all i wanted was a normal girlfriend not a health practitioner Me: as an oral hygienist i cannot sit back and say nothing when my profession is challenged He stood up.. Him: whatever Dr Maseko He went to the kitchen and i followed him.. Me: i came just like you wanted now can you please drop the charges against my sister? He switched on the kettle.. Him: whether you came or not i was gonna drop the charges Me: why did you even have her arrested in the first place? He turned and looked at me.. Him: she wanted to have me killed she deserves to be behind bars I kept quiet.. Him: i wanted you to come so that we can talk, i think it's time we talk about our relationship.. Coffee? Me: no thanks He switched off the kettle and came up to me, i got a bit uneasy.. He picked me up and sat me on the counter separated my legs and came in between them.. We were very close to each other, i have never been this close to a guy before and i didn't know how to react other than letting my eyes run around.. Him: first of all i wanna apologize for that other day.

Honestly I was very angry i Kept on thinking that you were gonna come clean when i tried to give you signs that I know what's happening, but you still kept on lying to me but that's no excuse for me to dump you in a place that you weren't familiar with in the middle of the night I looked down,this topic was making me to feel embarrassed. The guy i have catfished for 2 years is standing in front of me wanting us to talk about my shameful lies face to face... Him: i don't know your reasons behind what you did but still you were wrong Me: i know and im sorry i didn't mean to do all of that Him: then why did you? No more lies, I've lied a lot and now i am gonna do it. I am not gonna look him in the eye and lie again.... Me: ever since i was growing up i haven't been the type of girl that guys talk about,i was never the type of girl who gets approached on a daily basis. I endured soo much hurtful words that i started to believe what everyone was saying and in turn that shot down my self esteem. Creating the fake account of my sister was a way for me to feel that kind of love from guys and get attention from them, for once i wanted to read someone saying "i love you". That shouldn't be a reason to justify my wrongs i know but... i have always lived in my sister's shadow Him: that's really deep i didn't know it was that deep Me: i know im even surprised that i said all of that without shedding a tear guess i have grown a pair Him: how about we start over? I looked at him.. Me: you wanna still be with me after everything? Him: i would really like

to know the real you, the real you that's not hiding behind your sister
Me: I'd like that too Him: in that case

hi i am Lebo Maleka Me: Ontlametse Maseko Him: nice to meet you
Ontlametse Me: same here Mr Maleka He then leaned over and kissed me, i had my first kiss right there and i didn't even know what i was doing but i went with the flow. I thought that my first kiss would be disastrous but it was smoother than i thought, such things come off spontaneously.. He turned around and then put me on his back, he walked to his bedroom with me on his back.. Him: how did you fool your Mom? Me: i came up with a story Him: i forgot you the biggest liar i know He threw me on the bed... Me: whatever! He took off his t-shirt and i noticed that he had alot of tattoos but they made him look good, and his upper body was on point.. Me: so many tattoos? Him: i got some while i was in jail so when i got out i had to do more tattoos to cover up those ones Me: ohw i see Never in a million years did I ever think that i would find myself dating the most known dangerous ex con, i have always pictured myself married to a well educated man. A doctor or lawyer, or even an engineer but never an ex con. I love Lebo but our relationship is not gonna make a lot of people happy, including my mother.. He came closer and perked my lips.. Him: don't you wanna join me? Im going to take a quick shower He said that with his hand trying to make its way inside my Jeans.. I held it.. Me: No thank you Him: scared that i might break your

hymen? Me: what? Uhm no and im not comfortable talking about such He looked down while laughing, he then looked at me again.. Him: you do know that at some point we will have to have sex? I will have to fuck you Me: Gosh i.. Can we talk about something else Him: what the?? Me: i know that we will have to engage in intercourse at some point but let's do it respectfully you will have to pay Lobola first He cracked up.. Him: my sense of humor is dumb but that was funny Me: im Serious Lebo He stopped laughing when he saw the seriousness of the situation.. Him: wait you telling me that i have to pay Lobola first to get in your panties? Me: Yes Him: yahlanya Ontlametse (you are crazy) He got up from the bed and made his way to the door. Me: so we not gonna get married? Him: what's with all the marriage talk all of a sudden? I am not going to pay Lobola just so i can fuck my girlfriend Me: forget i said anything Him: already forgotten He walked out.. Maybe it was premature for me to talk about marriage but i had too or else what are we doing? My phone vibrated in my pocket i took it out, it was my Mother. I answered.. Me: Ma Her: Ontlametse did you arrive safely? Me: Yes Ma i did, i wanted to call but i thought you at work Her: i am at work just calling to make sure that you are safe Me: i am Her: where Is Lisa? Can I talk to her? My heart stopped beating for a second.. Me: Lisa and i we not in the same group, she's discussing with her group and Im discussing with mine we will meet each other later in her room

you can talk to her tomorrow Her: Okay I'll see you when you get back Me: okay Ma be strong Her: it's hard but i will try Me: please do Her: i have to go take care of yourself Me: i will Her: i love you Me: i love you too Ngwane walked in wearing nothing but a towel that covered his lower body.... He went to the wardrobe and got his shower gel.... Me: tomorrow you have to get my Sister out He turned and looked at me.. Him: askies? Me: i just recieved a call from my Mother Him: so mina ng'ngenaphi? (how does that concern me) Me: Lebo Him: i don't know why everyone acts like i am the one who is wrong, i am the victim here Me: just forget i said anything I got up from the bed. Thinking about my Mother and how broken she sounded on that phone call hurt me and then Lebo thinks all of this is a joke Him: where are you going? Me: out for fresh air Him: so everytime when we get into a minor argument you going to walk away u busy ukhala ngathi kushoniwe? (everytime when we have a minor argument you going to walk away crying as if like someone died) I ignored him and walked out of the flat to cry outside.. My mother and my sister are the only people i have in life right now, if something happens to them especially my Mother i don't know how im gonna survive the pain... When Lebo showed up after a while he made me realise that i have been standing there and crying for a long time now.. He was wearing his nikey shorts and sleepers, he didn't have a t-shirt on just had a silver chain with a police

pendant.. He stood next to me.. Him: i will go down to the station tomorrow and drop the charges against her I looked at him.. Me: Really? Him: i talk once the second time it's repetition Me: huh? He chuckled.. Him: it's a joke that you will never understand, you can be slow sometimes Me: you have the most nicest things to say Him: i try He grabbed my butt.. Me: Stop it! You obsessed with my butt aren't you? He pulled me closer and kissed me.. Him: let's go inside and cook something, can't let you go to bed with an empty stomach my mother would kill me! We walked inside.. Me: what do you have? He opened the fridge, then after closed it.. Him: nothing apparently Me: so what are we going to eat? Him: i don't know Jambalaya eat me, i live alone i don't get time to get groceries Me: you can't call me Jambalaya, same way you don't want me calling you Ngwane He hit me on my mouth.. Me: you see what i mean? and why don't you want me calling you Ngwane? He hit me on my mouth again.. Me: ouch stop it will you? Him: you are not allowed to call me that Me: Whatever He raised his hand again.. Him: excuse you Miss attitude? I folded my arms and kept quiet.. He took out cereal and milk.. Him: are you gonna be okay with this for the night? I kept quiet.. Him: i said are you gonna be alright with this? I looked behind me then looked at him.. Me: you talking to me? He gave me a serious look.. Him: Yewena! Me: i just assumed that maybe since i wasn't allowed to say anything that you weren't talking to me

He opened the box then took out a handful of cereal and threw them at him.. I stood there frozen as he gave me a shocked facial expression.. Him: shit i am so sorry He chuckled.. Him: i.. I didn't see you standing there i thought.. He looked behind him then looked at me.. Him: i thought that.. hade skat' yezwa? (sorry love) I curved my lower lip while getting the cereal off my face and hair.. He got the bowls.. Him: tomorrow i must get some groceries Me: when someone is talking but you can't see them, the only thing you can hear is their voice. Let me go watch tv can't be hanging around with Non-existent people.. I walked away.. Him: ohhh it's like that now? I got to the lounge and sat down on the couch.. He yelled from the kitchen.. Him: i will bring you a bowl of cereal I tuned in to watch reality shows as always. Can't keep me away from Love and Hip hop together with keeping up with the Kardashians.. Lebo walked in with one bowl of Cereal.. Me: where's my bowl? He ignored me and took the remote. He literally sat on me that i had to shift.. Him: that moment when you thought you sat on top of someone but.. So glad that i am all alone Me: are you for real? I let him be until my eyes landed on his pack of cigarettes on the table.. I got up from the couch and picked them up.. He put the bowl down.. Him: okay play time is over put my cigarettes down Me: i cannot hear you Him: Jambalaya i am not playing anymore I started stepping backwards.. Him: Ontlametse Me: i cannot hear you When i was about to run with them to the bathroom,

he was quick on his feet that he managed to grab me from my waist and threw me on the couch.. It was soo fun i started laughing.. He kept on hitting me with a cushion i swear i have never laughed like that before not even with my sister.. Me: okay fine you can have them, my tummy is sore now from laughing Him: thank you, damn i have never heard you laugh out soo loud not even over the phone Me: guess i am having fun I forced myself to get up, and we stood close to each other. The moment went from being funny to being serious.. Me: what's wrong? Him: nothing Me: try again He held my hand and kissed it.. Him: we have known each other for two years now even though today it's our first time meeting Me: Yes.. Him: i.. (pause) I started getting a bit scared.. Me: you scaring me what's wrong? Did I do something wrong? Him: No you perfect Me: then what's wrong? He looked at me in the eye.. Him: let's do it Me: do what? Him: let's get married, I'll pay Lobola as requested not because i wanna get in your panties but because i love you soo much and i wanna spend all my thug life with you My jaw literally dropped when he knelt down in front of me.. Him: Marry me Nana

[PRUDENCE] I don't even know when i fell asleep but i was woken up by a cold breeze and a sore throat, the music that was played also had a hand in my being unable to carry out my sleep. I opened my eyes and i was laid in bed with no blanket probably the reason why i was feeling the cold breeze. I got up and sat up straight, my emotions were taking a toll on me my heart was heavy. I can say that i was emotionally hungover after what i took in at the mall Chrisy Confessing like that, i know i might have tried to be strong but the honest truth was that i was done.... I put on my sleepers and made my way out of the room, the noise that was being made i knew then that Lebo's people were here. I was still a bit drunk by sleep, when i walked out of the bedroom i was rubbing my eyes with my hand and still yawning. I didn't even know that by doing that will block my way and make me bump into something or someone. Their scent partially intoxicated me, when i looked at the person my eyes stayed glued to him. The perfection of his looks defies all words i could come up with to define him.. Him: Sorry about that are you okay? Did i hurt you? His hands were still holding the sides of my arms preventing me from falling.. I shook my head no.. Him: i am sorry again about that He let go of me and started walking down the passage, but stopped halfway.. Him: uhhh.. Where can i find the bathroom? Me: on your.. on your left He smiled at me.. Him: thank you He

disappeared to the bathroom.. Me: who was that? I made my way to the kitchen still puzzled, i passed Naomi at the lounge seated on the couch with her legs on the coffee table she was texting on her phone.. I got to the kitchen and found a lady cooking, she even had one of the house Apron's on.. I stood there and looked at her for a while she has really taken over and owned my kitchen.. Me: excuse me? She looked at me, she was a beautiful dark skinned woman i can't even front her beautiful smile showed her white teeth... Her: good evening Me: evening Her: My name is Paris Me: i am Ontlametse Her: ohw the lady of the house Me: Yes Her: it's really nice to meet you Me: nice to meet you too i guess Her: while the guys are braaing outside i thought i could prepare salads you welcome to help if you don't mind Me: its fine The cute guy walked in after a few minutes... Paris: did you find the bathroom? Him: Yes Paris: i have spiced the meat you can take it with Him: Okay Paris: where are your manners? Why ain't you greeting the lady of the house? He looked at me.. Him: my bad but i bumped into her in the passage Paris: this is Khaya my Brother in law, and Khaya that's Ontlametse our bride to be Khaya: nice to meet you again Me: me too He picked up the big bowl... Khaya: where is the chicken? Paris: it's gonna come He walked out.. Me: where is Lebo? Paris: outside I made my way outside to look for him, while following Khaya he was standing by the griller with some guy, i made my way to them.. Lebo: look who

is awake? He put his hand over my shoulders and kissed me on my forehead, his lips were cold probably from the temperature of the beer that he was drinking.. The other guy looked at me.. Him: so this is Ontlametse? Lebo: my one and only Khaya: heard that his one and only? The other guy replied.. Him: i heard that nigga Lebo: what is this? Some tag team? Khaya: we wouldn't They laughed.. Lebo: Munku that's Mandeecce but call him Ndeecce, he is Khaya's big brother They both looked handsome but Khaya was more handsome.. Me: you guys are mixed race? Ndeecce: and here i was trying to spend my whole life being black Khaya: Mom is black, Dad is white Me: ohw Lebo pulled me to him and squeezed me tight... Him: aren't you feeling cold? Me: a bit Khaya: seems like i am the only one who is single here Me: are you gay? Everyone paused as if like I said something wrong.. Khaya: are you homophobic? Me: no just that most cute guys are gay Ndeecce: uyezwa Ntwana? (do you hear that) Khaya: ngiyamthola (i hear her) Me: you guys can speak African languages? Khaya: what's the next question? You would want us to show you our dicks? Lebo pushed him a little.. Khaya: hade joe (sorry) I heard someone screaming my name, it was a voice that i was well familiar with.. I turned around and it was Tendai.. She was running to me, she was with Braga.. Me: Tendai! I got away from Lebo's grip.. When she got to me we hugged.. Me: i am so glad that you here Her: me too i have missed you Me: missed you too We broke the hug.. Me: how is?

How is Mo.. Mo Tendai: she's fine just can't wait for Saturday..
She looked at Khaya.. Tendai: who is he? (whispering) Me:
Khaya Tendai: can i have him for one night? We both laughed..
Braga: Majita They greeted her.. I had noticed that they were
all wearing yellow diamond gold rings on their pinky fingers
except for Khaya.. Lebo: before we get to anything my nigga we
have a surprise for you Braga: for me? Ndeecce: yeah you
made us proud! Lebo: Khaya just mind the meat for a while we
coming Khaya: cool We all walked back to the house

Lebo went to the bedroom while Ndeecce stopped the music..
Paris came in too.. Braga: i kind of hate surprises Ndeecce: you
going to like this one Lebo showed up with his laptop.. Lebo:
gotta face the wall man Braga: this is Bullshit Braga faced the
wall, Lebo went and connected his laptop to the Plasma.. Took
him a while to set up everything.. Braga: it's taking too long
Ndeecce: Patience When everything was set, i saw it was Skype
some guy was on our screen.. Lebo: turn around When Braga
turned around she lost it, was screaming and jumping around
that she scared Tendai and i... Braga: what the hell man?? She
put her hands on her head.. Braga: yall are crazy how did
you??? The guy on the screen started talking after chuckling..
Him: Braga Braga: he called me Braga.. He called me.. I was lost
who is he.. Him: i guess i don't need no introductions Braga:
that's Sean Cowen nigga! That's Fucken Braga on the Screen!
Huh? I was lost, she's Braga, he is Braga.. Him: Calm down

Braga: i just want you to know that you my biggest inspiration and i have been following your work Him: as Dr Sean Cowen or Braga? Braga: as both Him: I've watched your videos on YouTube, what's with you always talking about my wife? Braga: i respect Funi Him: to a point of having her in your bed? Braga: i take that back Him: you should Braga: i do Him: look right now im overseas but I'll be coming home in 2 weeks time and.. Braga: and..? Him: the skulls in Kzn we going for hardcore training in our base camp i was wondering if you would like to tag along? Braga: me? Him: Yes you! Braga: being trained by you? Him: Yes Braga: im game Him: ayt then ill be in touch Braga: ayt know i still respect you and when you got shot that time.. Him: Real Niggas Don't Die Remember? Got that from one of your videos Braga: that's it right there Him: and stop talking about my wife's curves! Braga: noted Him: ayt cool i have to go Braga: was dope talking to you Him: Bye Lebo went to disconnect everything.. Braga sat down.. Braga: look i am even shaking I was very lost i didn't understand what was happening, who was that? Ndeecce: so in two weeks you be trained by the skulls Braga: how did you guys even pull that off? Lebo: Lorenzo called in a lot of favours.. Braga: Thank you Dogs Ndeecce: we got you Braga: Now play some fucken music Lebo: relax man Lebo played music.. It didn't take me forever to piece the puzzle together and realise that there's some Gangsterism going on, Lebo is indeed back to his old ways.. . . [PROMISE] I

was woken up by the smell of something burning, it wasn't an unpleasant smell but very much unfamiliar. I slowly opened my eyes and saw a woman dressed in black busy walking around in my room with a steel kettle that was dispensing the smoke in the atmosphere.. Her: "nechte míru a láska povrchu" She kept on repeating those words as she made her way around the room.. I looked at myself i was dressed only in a white cloth, i freaked out what was happening???. I got out of bed, she turned and looked at me.. Me: who are you? She smiled and looked at me.. Her: it worked Me: what worked? Who are you? What do you want from me? She walked over to some book and read from it.. Her: "Spirits from above and beyond, let what is off evil vanish allow peace & love to reign in a heart clouded by hate" Me: what? Her: i didn't think the spell was gonna work Me: did you bewitch me? Her: listen child you will remember everything about your life but one thing you will not be able to remember Is the hate you once had for your sister? Me: hate? My sister? Her: know the spell is only temporal, i hope when it fades away you will be reminded of the love you once had for your sister that existed before everything Me: what are you talking about? Her: a great war is coming, your sister will need you as her pillar of strength Me: first of all i don't know you and now you confusing me! Her: a great fight is coming that will be initiated by me now i need you to help your Sister Me: Lady what are you talking about???. Her: When the fight has started i

want you to remind your sister about Prophet Zaine Radebe she has to get Zaine to come and lock me away in the world of the dead for a while Me: get out! Her: i do not want do this but the love i have for my child is my weakness Me: if you hurt my Sister i am going to kill you Her: i am not going to hurt anyone Me: get out! Her: your sister is in danger Me: i don't even know what you talking about!!!! Her: all will make sense as time goes on and the events taking place Me: out! before I call the police!!! I went out of the bedroom to look for my phone and i find it in the lounge... I went back to the bedroom and the woman wasn't there anymore, instead two birds were flying around in the room a black one and a dove. The black bird injured the dove and the dove fell.... I went to the dove. I knelt down and picked it up but it was greatly injured, it died in my hands..... I didn't know what all of that meant, i was very confused.. The black bird went and flew out of the the window, i was still holding the lifeless dove. I looked at it for a very long time thinking about what that woman said.. Me: ohhh my goodness Ontlametse!! I searched for my car keys and ran out of my place still wearing a white cloth only, i didn't care all i needed was to get to Ontlametse..

[PRO] We didn't drive straight home, we went out to town just to grab a bite. I hardly ate anything while i was locked up in there, i thought more about my freedom than food.. It was a good gesture for Lebo to take me out after i had planned his execution he looked like he had no hard feelings towards that i mean if he did then he wouldn't have taken me out.. Me: thank you for taking me out His eye was red and a bit swollen.. Him: you welcome He just had tonic water while i had a double cheese burger, fries, and a cola.. Me: and i am sorry for.. You know.. His eyes were stuck on me most of the time not because he was taken by me but he was searching deep through my soul trying to figure out why i did what i did.. Him: you do know that thugs are alliances? Me: now i know Him: be thankful that you opted for someone who knows me Me: or what? Him: you don't wanna know I continued eating.. Him: we don't have to be enemies from now on Me: there's no reason for us to be Him: especially since Ontlametse and i.. (pause) I put the burger down on my plate.. Me: since you and Ontlametse? Him: since we made peace Me: what are you trying to say? Him: Nothing I looked at him and he looked like he was hiding something from me, he looked very suspicious.. Him: Ontlametse is the one who asked me to drop the charges against you and since i have a soft spot for her i couldn't say no I nodded.. Me: im glad everything is fine between all of us now we can move on Him:

you right about that Me: i mean the relationship you had with my sister was just a joke Him: Askies? Me: Ngwane do i really have to explain to you why? He put the glass down on the table without even taking a sip from it.. Him: are you saying im not good enough for your sister? Me: Yes, i don't mean that as an offense but my sister is smart she's working hard towards her degree. She's not down to earth, she has self respect, never dated before she's perfect and she deserves a good guy He chuckled.. Him: kahle kahle uthini? (what are you saying) Me: you are an ex con, your lifestyle is not impressive you are hated the rest you can figure it out He raised his glass up and drank from it.. Me: i don't want my sister to be hated in our community for dating public enemy number one Him: i wonder if your sister feels the same way Me: she should feel the same way plus my mother would never approve of your relationship He kept quiet.. Me: so you can just save my sister all the embarrassment and leave her alone He smiled and looked down.. Him: let me go before i turn this restaurant upside down He stood up and took out a few notes.. Him: pay for your meal and take a cab home He then walked to the exit.. I don't know why but i think that i could probably have a relationship with Ngwane. I know my sister wouldn't be against it or throw a tantrum considering the fact that they do not compliment each other at all. Lebo needs girls like me who can handle him and not little innocent girls like Ontlametse who would throw a

tantrum just for a candy. . . [NGWANE] After i left the restaurant i drove straight to work while thinking about what Promised said to me. A part of what she said was right my relationship with her sister is not going to be a crystal stair, she is still gonna get severely insulted by the community and with her being fragile i don't know if she's gonna handle everything.. Girls like Ontlametse are admired and well respected by those around them. Their every parent's dream and an enemy to their peers, those girls who hate her are gonna delight when they find out that she's not perfect after all.... I arrived at the garage and the crew was working on some car whilst Aviwe was busy with her nails.. Aviwe: look who decided to join us.. Me: can i have your attention guys please They stopped and gave me their attention.. Come closer... They got closer.. Braga: better be good because the owner of that car is coming to fetch it in 30min time Me: I'll be quick Braga: good Me: it's no secret that we are running low on cash Aviwe: on that note i would like to put it out to everyone that we cannot file for another extension on rent we already behind by 3 months Me: what's the worst? Aviwe: we being evicted tomorrow She got the letter and showed me.. Aviwe: final notice Me: they can't do that, tomorrow is too soon! Kg: and we didn't get paid last month, i need money to pay rent I started tearing up the letter.. Braga: i still say we must take Lorenzo out Me: we are not taking anyone out Braga: then can we get back to work? Me: i

wanna talk to you the rest you can go back to work Aviwe went back to her counter

Advertisement

Kg went to fix the car.. Braga: what's on your mind? Me: how committed are you to this business? Her: it's my life man, without my job i have nothing Me: i have a solution? She leaned over.. Her: yeah? Me: car jerking Her eyes widened.. Her: you wanna go back to that life again? Ain't it the same life that got you in and out of prison? Me: this time it's different, if i go back to my old crew it will raise a red flag and cops will tail me Her: but if you have us you are likely to be investigated Me: we don't have to steal the cars at gun point but we can Repo them at night with a different truck Her: you are a fucken genius man! She looked at Aviwe then looked at me.. Her: so what's the plan? Me: we loose the other two (whispering) Her: i was thinking the same thing too they too sloppy they will get us fucked Me: I'll talk to Hakim he can provide the truck for us and sell the cars for us all we have to do is just get him the cars and after selling he will take a few bucks from the profit Her: that's reasonable Me: are you in? Her: hell yeah man do you even have to ask? She gave me a handshake.. Her: you know i got your back always, Real Niggas don't die Although Braga is an Amateur but i know with the right training she can pull this off and what i admire about her the most is That she's very loyal, i

can count on her for anything. She's very fascinated with the gangster life and such hunger can produce positive results. I really have to do this because with my criminal record i cannot be hired anywhere. Who would wanna hire a rapist, murderer, and the list goes on I've tried my luck with a lot of companies when i completed my N's in Mechanical engineering and no one would hire me reason why i started my own company which is not doing well anymore. I cannot afford to be down and out not when i have just majored into a serious relationship with a girl like Ontlametse at some point i will have to pay Lobola and that's gonna be costly, we will have to buy a house start a family and all of those things don't come for free. I really have to do this but this time around i have to be extra careful.. . .

[PRUE] After what seemed like forever my last class for the day finally came out at 15:30. Oral health is a major bore when you have to attend it in the afternoon and at the same time you cannot skip the lessons considering the fact that it carries a lot it's the heart of my qualification and Dental Therapy as well..

Lisa walked me to the gate Lebo said he is gonna fetch me at around 16:00 after he has done fixing a car for a customer..

Lisa: so how did things go with Mr cute thing? Me: things went well (smiling) Her: ohhhhh that smile and blushing says alot hey Me: Stop it! Her: you were smiling all day, you were in a good mood Me: well what can i say? Her: he makes you happy doesn't he? Me: you can say that, i mean this is my first

relationship and i am soo in love Her: just know that everything is not always gonna be vanilla ice cream, there's gonna be peri peri added every now and then I looked down with a frown on my face.. Me: i know that Her: Sebe i didn't mean to depress you Me: you didn't Sebe just that im thinking about how people in my hood are gonna react when they find out that i am dating Lebo and my mother she's gonna kill me Her: i get what you saying Sebe and i don't wanna lie it's not gonna be good Me: i can already hear them gossiping about me when i pass by "Miss goody two shoes not so perfect at all dating a criminal i hope her mother is Proud" Lisa: don't do that to yourself Sebe Me: it's gonna happen Lisa i am gonna be hated more and for a reason this time around She rubbed me on my arm with her hand.. Her: you didn't commit a crime you just fell in love Me: they don't think People like him deserve to be in a relationship with girls like me Her: they will talk and everything but it will blow over it will be old news soon Me: i hope so We continued walking when my phone started vibrating, i took it out and it was a call from Promise.. Me: Pro Her: hey little sister Me: where are you? Are you alright? She exhaled.. Her: i am fine your ex got me out Me: ohw that's good Her: where are you? Me: i am still at school Her: when are you coming back home? Me: uhm.. Her: never mind that.. Anyway i want you to forward Lebo's numbers to me Me: why? Her: it's none of your business Me: Pro Her: his your ex you shouldn't care anymore Me: ohw

Her: ohw then what? Me: I'll forward them to you Her: thank you, see you later when you get home Me: i am not... She hung up before i could even finish the sentence.. Me: coming home.. I lowered my phone.. Lisa: what's wrong? Me: something weird just happened Her: what is it? Me: my sister just asked me for Lebo's numbers Her: that is weird why does she want his number? Me: i don't know It was very weird.. Me: i hope that... Lisa: don't say that Lebo would never go for Promise Me: i know my sister and she's good when it comes to getting a guy Lisa: even so but Lebo is crazy about you I faked a smile.. Me: you right, he loves me and wants to be with me Her: that's right My phone vibrated again... Me: it's him I answered.. Me: Hey Him: Hey? Me: sorry love my mind is everywhere Him: is your class out? Me: Yes i am actually waiting for you Him: ill be there in no time Me: okay Him: Munkuza i need a favour Me: what is it? Him: my mother is in hospital Me: that's sad what happened? Him: long story.. The last time i was there she asked me to bring you along the next time i visit Me: you told her about me? Him: we are in a relationship aren't we? Me: Yes we are Him: so are you down to seeing her? Me: ummmm Him: i know it's short notice but please Me: okay it's fine Him: I'll see you now now Me: okay He hung up.. Lisa: and? Me: he wants me to meet his mother, he told her about me i mean about us? Lisa: see what i mean? You have nothing worry about its you

that he wanna be with Me: you right about that Maybe I was worrying myself for no reason with the Promise issue..

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
ple ase keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

[PRUE] If someone tells me that they were never scared when they had to meet their mother in law for the first time i will politely tell you that you have no place in heaven.. I am sure you have had that mini 30sec heart attack that you didn't know if you were gonna recover from it or not.. Lebo held my hand as we walked down that corridor to his Mother's ward and i Kept on wondering around with my eyes, i was taken by how beautiful the hospital was.. Lebo: are you okay? I looked at him.. Me: Yes I still had my school bag with me, didn't even go to the flat so i could eat or freshen up. I am sure that i was looking ratchet, my face was probably oily the sun had no mercy on me as i was waiting for Lebo at the gate.. I wanted to break away from his grip and go to the rest room to freshen up a bit i can't be meeting his mother while looking like this, first impressions last and i don't want her viewing me as ugly and unfit for her Son, i mean looking at Lebo his mother must be slaying too with looks.. I stopped and Lebo stopped too.. Him: Keng? Me: i would really use the rest room Him: Now? I nodded. He checked the time on his watch.. Him: don't take too long we don't have much time anymore we already late He accompanied me to the Rest room and waited outside for me.. I carry an afro comb since i have a German cut well my barber said i should call it a "Ladies cut". I always carry a comb and spray for it and i carry my Face cream incase my face gets

sweaty during the day.. I quickly washed my face and used a toilet paper to wipe, then i applied my face cream unfortunately i don't do make up at all. I took out my spray and used it on my cut then i combed it to make it look perfect... I looked at myself one more time before leaving.. Lebo was leaning against the wall with his phone in his hand when i walked out of the rest room... Me: we can go Him: finally He put the phone away then looked at me.. Me: what? Him: are you for real? Me: for real about what? Him: let's just go He stretched his hand out to me and I stretched mine to his. We started walking but he stopped.. He came closer and started sniffing me Him: am i smelling a shampoo or something like that? Me: don't be crazy let's go We walked again, was embarrassing that he noticed.. We finally got to his Mother's ward, she was laying on her bed while reading a novel. She had her reading glasses on and was fully concentrated on the novel.. We stood at the door while looking at her until she noticed us.. Her: bona ke mang (look who it is) She took off her glasses and put the novel away. Lebo's Mother was beautiful and had long natural black hair mixed with a bit of grey, she had opened a line on the side. She had a beautiful smile too had a gold restoration that shaped into an L on her central incisor.. Her: Lele He let go of my hand and went up to hug her.. Her: i am so happy to see you I stood there like i didn't exist.. Her: what happened to your eye? Her smile vanished.. Him:

bumped into the door Her: seriously? Him: Ndende ema ganyane please (Ndende wait a minute please) So his like to everyone? Even his own Mother? The attention shifted from Lebo's eye to me

Advertisement

when she looked at me i got more nervous my knees got weak.. Lebo: i came with Ontlametse just like you asked Her: you exactly like how i always see you at church We go to the same church? I swear i have never seen her but that's because our church is big has a lot of members and i don't stay behind to socialize when church comes out i go straight home.. I kept on stealing glances at her, i would look at her then run my eyes away to look at something else then look at her again.. Her: you are very beautiful Did she mean that or was she just being polite? They all start like that until their Son wants to marry you.. Her: Lebo we will have to send the uncles as soon as possible She approves of Lobola? Okay but don't all of them say that? Lebo: come and sit down He pulled the mini bench for me and put it very close to his Mother's bed, i knew he was doing that on purpose. I sat down with my bag on my thighs.. Her: couldn't you leave the bag in the car? Lebo: ask again I didn't know what to say i just looked down, in my heart i was busy asking myself when are we going home.. Some girl walked in, she had fruits and a juice with her.. She stopped and looked at

me.. Her: whooooo! i almost fainted who is this? Lebo:
Waphapha (you are too forward) Lebo's Mother looked at her..
Her: don't be like that Nono Nono: hi, Im that guy's twin sister
my name is Naomi but they call me Nono Me: im Ontlametse
Her: the catfish? Lebo: Otlonyela waitse! His mother hit him on
his shoulder.. Her: mind your language in my presence It's clear
that his sister doesn't like me, first time meeting and she's
already showing me her true colours.. Nono: Ndende they only
have this Ndende: it's fine baby put them there I quickly looked
away when her eyes shifted from Naomi to me.. Her: so
Ontlametse i heard you studying Me: Yes im studying Oral
hygiene at Wits Her: that's impressive Nono: shouldn't you be
dating someone at school? Someone probably your own age?
Lebo: Yazini.. (you know what) Ndende: Stop it you two! Lebo:
she started it! Ndende: and Im ending it Nono: sorry
Ontlametse I smiled.. Me: it's okay Nono: how old are you? Me:
19 The whole room went quiet.. Nono: are you even allowed to
date? Me: Yes Nono: to date someone like my brother does
your mother know? Ndende: haibo Nono! Lebo: I'll bounce
Ndende: bounce what? No one is bouncing anything! Give us
some space Nono: huh? Ndende: me and Ontlametse give us
some space I looked at Lebo pleading with my eyes that he
should say no.. Lebo: i... I don't think that's a good idea
Ndende: i said give us some space They didn't say anything they
left.. I was very scared i won't lie.. Her: Ontlametse I didn't

know how to address her "Ma" sounds respectful but premature I looked at her.. Her: are you sure about your relationship with my Son? Me: Yes Ma i am.. Her: what about your family? Me: they don't know yet Her: are you gonna tell them? Me: i will My voice was breaking which gave me away that i was scared.. Her: are you ready for the war that's coming? I know your Mother she is not about Nonsense.. Me: i am Lebo walked in.. Him: Ndende we have to go, visiting hours are over Her: Okay Him: I'll see you tomorrow Her: they discharging me tomorrow, i will see you on Saturday for the family dinner Him: Ndende.. Her: you are coming aren't you? Him: do i have a choice? Her: you don't Him: I'll come Her: bring Malerato with you Him: Malerato? Her: as soon as we pay Lobola for her she will no longer be Ontlametse but she will be Malerato. Her heart is full of love i can sense it all the way from here That literally melted my heart.. Lebo: well we not gonna pay Lobola anytime soon Ndende: i know that but we will have too we are not going to loose such a delicate flower there's boys who are thorns out there i don't want her being snatched away Lebo: Hell will freeze over before i let that happen I was sitting there while being discussed like i wasn't even in the room.. Lebo: let's go Munkuza I stood up.. Me: Bye Ma Ndende: heyake! Umntu akafumani ne hug Munkuza wakhe? (i don't even get a hug) I put my bag on the bench and went to hug her.. Her: take care of that Son of mine Me: i will Her: I'll see

you on Saturday Malerato Me: Okay I went and got my bag and we walked out, Lebo was busy smiling.. Me: what's with you? Him: you know that my Mother naming you means she has accepted you and gave us her blessings? Me: i didn't know that Him: now you do I was humbled by what happened there, I felt respected by Lebo's mother.. Him: now what's left is for you to tell your family about us The day i tell my Mother about Ngwane is the day that hell will freeze over

[PRUE] All the way from the Hospital to the Flat i kept on thinking about what Ndende said and her reaction to me was very overwhelming, i was humbled and happy for her to think that i am good enough for her Son. I feel blessed to have been loved by his Mother i hear many stories about mother in laws that are a nightmare, but mine she seems great.. We arrived at the Flat a little bit late, what delayed us were the take aways that we had to get since Lebo is procrastinating to buy groceries.. Him: that didn't go bad Me: actually went better than I thought, your mom is a wonderful person He came and put his hands around my waist.. Him: she is quite something, but im very glad that my two favorite women are getting along He kissed me.. Me: i wish my Mother could have an identical reaction when you meet her Him: still worried about how she's gonna react? Me: she's not gonna be happy about this Him: that is a given, but eventually she will accept our relationship. Nothing matters more to a Parent than their child's happiness Me: you right about that Him: don't worry yourself much about it, we will cross that bridge when we get there He squeezed my butt.. Me: you are obsessed with my butt aren't you? Him: don't flatter yourself He checked his wrist watch.. Me: have to be somewhere? Him: sort off Me: now? Him: just a lousy overnight meeting with the crew. My company is having issues Me: so you have to meet at night to sort out those issues? Him:

pretty much Me: wow Him: its only gonna take a few hours He tried to kiss me again but i faced the way.. Him: i am not gonna fight with you, if i wanna leave be it even at 02:00am i will leave and there's nothing that you can do about it Me: i figured that out i just thought that maybe we would spend the night together since tomorrow im going back home Him: i didn't say that im not gonna come back, i just said im going out for a few hours Me: whatever makes you sleep at night I got a plate out and prepared something to eat for myself while he walked away to the bedroom. I don't like this over night meetings, what if his lying to me about meeting his crew, what if his meeting up with another girl only God knows.. After dishing up i went to the lounge, before i could even sit down i heard him calling my name from the bathroom. I ignored at first but he didn't stop until i went up to him.. Me: Yes? Him: what's happening here? I looked over at the top counter and nothing seemed out of the ordinary... Me: what's happening with what? Him: your toiletries are everywhere Me: so? Him: you mixing them with mine Me: it's not like you can't see what's yours Him: that's not the point Me: what's the point Him: the point is don't mix your things with mine. Mine stay on this side and yours on that side are we clear? Me: anything else? Him: what's with the attitude? Me: i don't have an attitude He gave me an intimidating look.. Me: are we done? Him: i believe so He walked out while spanking my butt hard... Him: your things on

the other side and mine on the other side! That irritated me, there's nothing annoying like someone spanking you unexpectedly. . . . [PRO] I was home with Tendai I kept on checking the time and Prue wasn't walking in through that door, it's very much unlike her to be this late. Me: did she say that she was gonna be late? Tendai: no she didn't even sleep at home last night Me: what? Tendai: Aunty said something about her sleeping over at Lisa's for some group project, something like that Me: Prue has had group work before and she never not even once spent a night away from home what exactly is going on? Tendai: maybe this one requires more time Me: yeka ukuba yiSlima (stop being stupid) Her: even if she's not doing what she said she will be doing what's the problem it's not like she's in danger she would've called Me: I've been calling she's not answering Her: Prue is not a baby Me: she's 19, she's still a baby my baby sister! I stood up from the couch when i heard a knock at the door.. I went to open and it was NaSkhosana with Bajabulile.. Me: NaSkhosana Her: Promise how are you? I let them in.. Me: you know Mom is not around she's at work Her: i know They sat down.. Tendai came into the kitchen.. Tendai: good evening can i offer you something to drink? NaSkhosana: we are not here to stay for too long I sat down this sounded serious.. Me: Is everything alright? Her: that's what we here for Tendai and i looked at each other.. NaSkhosana: we here to find out if everything is good with Ontlametse? Me: ummm i am not

following NaSkhosana: you know that my first born is a nurse right? Me: i know that Her: she told me something that's upsetting Tendai: like? NaSkhosana: she said that she saw Ontlametse naloya mgulukudu ka Maleka (she saw Ontlametse with that Maleka thug) Me: you must be mistaken Her: she said that she saw them at the hospital walking together holding hands Tendai: no you are mistaken, Ontlametse is at school she's working on a big project NaSkhosana: apparently she's not Promise: NaSkhosana i don't mean to be rude or disrespectful but.. NaSkhosana: your family and our family we very close, Now i don't have to remind anyone here on what happened to my Daughter as far as that Maleka boy is concerned Bajabulile held on tightly to her mother's arm.. NaSkhosana: you see what this is already doing to my Daughter? It's bad enough that he was never punished for what he did to my Daughter but to hear that the family that we close too is busy with this boy that's beyond evil! It clearly seems like your sister is dating this boy Me: that's ridiculous! Her: i hope so too Me: maybe If your daughter spent her time focusing on ill patients instead of gossip, less patients would complain She stood up.. Her: for your family's sake i hope this are just false accusations She took her daughter and they left.. Tendai: the nerve of that woman I kept quiet and thought about the whole situation, what if some of what she's saying is true? Tendai: imagine if Aunty finds out about this Me: i hope all of this is not

true Tendai: how can you even think like that? Me: something just doesn't add up Tendai: if Ontlametse was really dating Lebo she would've told us she's not the sneaking type Me: i hope so . . [NGWANE] I went to pick up Braga and then we drove up to Hakim's big ass mansion. Hakim has done pretty well for himself as a thug

Advertisement

he is very rich, very influential and has good connections... Access to his place is very limited, he has a couple of Rebels that he got from Mozambique making sure that not even a fly passes by without being noticed.... Braga: shit he has big guns We got out of the car and walked up to the gate.. Braga: are we sure that we wanna do this? One of them came to us, he had his gun on display as a gesture of intimidation... Him: can i help you? Me: uhm yes, my name is Ngwane and im here to see Hakim He studied me for a while and then went to call Hakim.. Braga: this Hakim of a person must be a big time ticket Me: he is He came back after a while.. Him: you clear Me: thank you We went back to the car and they opened the gate for us.. A couple of his Rebels were also patrolling around in the yard.. I parked close to the door and then we went out, the door was opened for us and we walked inside.. Hakim's Mansion was something i have never seen, i didn't think that he has gone this big.. He showed up with his shirt unbuttoned, he was holding a

glass of Whiskey with him.. Him: Ngwane I went to him.. Me: shit! this is how you roll? Him: what can i say I gave him a handshake.. Him: i hope you didn't have any problems at the gate Me: none at all He looked at Braga.. Me: this is Braga, she will be on our team Braga: it's good to meet you Hakim: Braga? Braga: i named myself after Sean Cowen Hakim: he is your inspiration? Her: biggest Hakim: you know he is the God or gangsterism? Well respected even by the man himself Riley? Braga: I know that Me: he instilled peace between the Skulls and The Bloods? Hakim: you know his biggest enemy is his Twin brother? Shane Cowen? Braga: i didn't know that Hakim: Yes they are.. Have you met Braga before? Braga: no Hakim: would you like too? Braga: Very much? Hakim: im a well known gangster but i also haven't met him either Braga: Really? Me: you can't really walk up to him and say "Hey Braga what's up" unless you want an axe cutting through your skull Braga: you kidding right? Hakim: we aren't, but hopefully one day you will meet him Braga: i hope so Hakim: to the lounge gentleman we have a lot to discuss We walked up to the lounge.. . . [PRUE] I was very bored, it was around 00:00am now and still Lebo hasn't returned.. He said he won't be long but whatever it is that he is doing is taking forever now.. I switched off all the lights and went to bed, is this a taste of how our lives are going to be when we married? I am not about to spend every night alone at home with him out there doing whatever God knows

what.. My phone rang, i had been charging it.. I got out of bed and went to check who it was, it was my Mother why would she call soo late? Am i in trouble? I answered.. Me: Ma Her: Ontlametse Me: Yes Ma? Her: were you sleeping? Me: i was about too Her: i have bad news for you Me: what is it? She exhaled.. Me: is it Promise? Her: No Promise is fine Me: then what? Her: it's Bajabulile they just brought her in Me: what's wrong with her Her: she tried committing suicide, but fortunately they found her in time Me: what? Why? Mom: there's rumors going around that lengane ka Maleka is back and she didn't take it well Me: i don't understand, did she see him? Mom: hai i don't know NaSkhosana is busy crying she doesn't even want me to comfort her busy saying that it's our family who did this to her Daughter Me: how? Her: she says one of my Daughters was seen with that thug, if her allegations are true i know it's Promise! Me: See.. Seen.. Where? Her: at the hospital visiting Umfazi kaMaleka.. Yazi uPromise has gone too far now! Jail was not enough now she wanna make us look bad in the face of the whole community I didn't know what to say.. Her: let me go i will see you tomorrow Me: okay Mom She hung up.. I can't believe this, i can't Bajabulile almost took her own life again.. I got out of the bed and made my way to the kitchen to drink water.. Am i a bad person? Should i be held responsible for Bajabulile's mental breakdown? The door opened and Lebo walked in.. He locked the door and then

looked at me.. Him: why aren't you in bed? I put the glass down.. He saw that i was upset.. Him: what's wrong? Me: someone saw us together at the hospital Him: and? Me: they told the Skhosanas.. Bajabulile remember the girl you raped? She tried taking her own life He looked down.. Me: she's our family friend now people are gonna think otherwise of me and my family Him: i can explain what happened that day Me: i hope that explanation will have a part where you gonna say "i didn't do it" Him: Munkuza it.. Me: don't Munkuza me Lebo, just tell me that you didn't do it, or at least tell me that you were forced to do it you were held at gun point? Tell me you didn't do it willingly? He put one of his hand behind his neck and didn't say anything... Me: Ohhh my God Him: Ontlametse Please.. Me: you did it, you raped her willingly no one forced you.. What kind of a monster are you?

[PRUE] I know what i was getting myself into when Lebo made me aware of his past, nothing was ever hidden from his side throughout the course of our relationship except for him raping Bajabulile that i had to find out from other people. What i have noticed about Lebo is that if he doesn't become honest with me about a certain part of his life, be it past or present that means his not proud of it hence the Bajabulile situation. I understand that he is not his past anymore but the past will forever haunt him... He slept on the couch while i slept alone in the bedroom, on my side i couldn't sleep at some point I kept on thinking about how selfish i was. I have this tendency of only thinking about me everything is me, i don't bring myself to think about how affected the other person is.. Lebo is probably badly affected by all of this, having to live your life everyday knowing that someone out there is broken because of you. How much will he be crucified for this past sin? Everyone is against him, everyone judged him before even hearing his side of the story. I know that no amount of explanation can justify what he did to Bajabulile but there must be a logical explanation to why he did all of that, no sane person would wake up one day and decided to sexually violate a girl like that.. The following day i woke up and bathe, it was a Friday morning the day contributed to the long weekend that awaited us which meant no school from today till Monday. I could've used this long weekend to spend it

with Lebo but i didn't wanna make my Mother suspicious. Ever since i woke up and started bathing i haven't heard Lebo moving around the tv stayed on that one channel since From dawn until now.. After dressing up and everything i made my way to the lounge, he was laying on the couch.. I cleared my throat the was no movement. Me: Le...Lebo Still no movement... I walked up to him and shook him a little.. Me: Love He slowly opened his eyes and looked at me... Him: you ready to go? Me: kind of He sat up straight while yawning... Him: what time is it? Me: just after 10:00am Him: i slept for that long Me: guess we slept late Him: let me shower then I'll drive you home Me: before that, i want us to talk Him: we don't have too Me: we have too Him: why? Me: i need you to tell me what happened that day Him: so you can judge me like everyone else and call me a monster? I held his hand.. Me: im sorry about last night baby, i didn't mean to make you feel like that. I was just hurt to hear that Bajabulile almost killing herself again Him: why do you wanna know? Why does it matter? Me: because i know that you would never hurt anyone like that, yes you done did a lot of bad things but hurting someone on purpose it's not you He put his hands on his face and exhaled... Him: im sure you know about all the issues that my parents had in their marriage, my father hurting my mother like that Me: i know Him: i was young at that time i was full of anger towards him, i didn't understand why he always made my mother cry

like that Me: im sorry Him: seeing someone you love so dearly hurting everyday and knowing that there's nothing you can do to help them or take away their pain makes you feel soo helpless and aggravates you even more I let him carry on.. Him: i started being a rebel, i went out of my way to avenge my father the best way i knew how and that was joining a gang doing armed robberies, house break ins and all of that. I was 16 at that time the youngest in the group so i had to prove myself that i am worthy of their respect and Loyalty. Bajabulile was always the topic of conversation when it came to the leader of our gang she was no different from you. She was quiet, very ambitious, straight A student , beautiful, curvy she was every guy's crush. The biggest mistake she did was to have a bad company of friends who were wild used to drink and party. The leader of our group wanted her but Bajabulile had no intentions of dating a low life gangster with no future so he thought that if he can't have her then he will make sure that he destroys her that she never looks at any guy the same way ever again My heart sank as my ears didn't wanna go deaf in what he was voicing out... Him: one night we did a house party, he persuaded Bajabulile's friends to bring her along he paid them a lot of money and they vowed to bring her. Sometimes friends can be your biggest enemy. They brought Bajabulile along with them she was excited and scared at the same time to be in a company of dangerous people. A few glasses of wine relaxed

her and our leader thought that he might have another shot at her but Bajabulile dissed him in front of us and he was not gonna have that. He instructed the friends to go and they left so it was her and us left

Advertisement

she looked at us and knew what was about to happen. They undressed her and held her tight, i was addressed to go in first. Seeing how scared she was, the tears that fell begging for help made me to step back but I was told that if i don't do this they were gonna hurt my sister the same way. I couldn't have my sister being hurt the same way so i did what i had to do.. What took place that night was a cruel thing to witness all the blood her crying and screaming a part of her died that night. When we let her go i knew that she was never gonna be the same... It didn't take long for us to be caught but since i was under age i was sent to Juvenile detention for a while. The horror of that night haunted me everyday, her painful cry i could hear it everyday piercing through my ear drums. No amount of Sorry from my family to hers was ever accepted i thought they were gonna reopen the case when I turned 18 but they didn't wanna put her through that horror again. I spent my life making sure that she never sees me or hears about me because i didn't want her to go back to that darkest day, but seems like i didn't hide away from her enough What happened to her i made a promise

to myself that no other girl would ever go through that on my watch i would literally kill anyone who could hurt you In that way.. I couldn't stop my tears anymore and I saw a bit of moist from his eyes too.. Him: you see this tattoo here of tear drops? Me: Yes Him: that's a reminder to me that those tears will never go away from her eyes This is the most painful thing that i ever heard.. He wiped his tears when they fell... Him: let me go shower so i can drive you home Seeing him breaking like that killed me more inside, he has to wake up everyday and live with what he has done. He hasn't forgiven himself over what happened that night and the community is not making it easy for him either... When he was done with showering and dressing up, he came back to the lounge... Him: you can get your things I stood up and made my way to the bedroom but i stopped next to him as he was busy going through his phone.... I put my hand on his arm.. Me: i love you and im not going to leave you He put his phone away... Him: i didn't wanna tell you about this because i didn't want you to be scared of me or see me as a monster or rapist We held hands with our foreheads touching.. Me: i can never see you that way Him: it's only gonna get worse from here, are you ready? I took a deep breath and then exhaled.. Me: i am His lips came closer to mine and we shared a kiss.. Him: im gonna miss you Me: you gonna see me tomorrow Him: tomorrow? Me: dinner at your house? Him: fuck i forgot! Me: let me fetch my things I walked away but

turned just in time before he spanked my butt.. Me: don't even try it! Him: we alert now aren't we? Me: very I went to get my things and then we left... We played music most of the time in the car, he was obsessed with local hip hop the likes of kwesta, Aka, Tumie and K.O especially K.O.. Me: "We got that gangster love nothing can come between us.. Noma bez'shwashwatha ungawari uphetha mina.." That song came up at the right time it was a confession and promise that I will always be with him no matter what, i was swearing under the gangster oath through K.O and Nandi that our love will overcome any obstacle.... Our journey throughout was very dope as they classify every good thing with that, just singing and laughing in the car was the best... *** He dropped me off at the shops, i took my things from the back seats.. Him: guess I'll see you tomorrow I nodded.. Him: what's wrong? I looked down.. Me: im just gonna miss you He chuckled and hugged me.. Him: kodwa uyatefa yerr (you too much of a cry baby) He kissed me on my forehead.. Him: go before i get in trouble with your mom Me: i love you He looked around before kissing me.. Him: i love you too I turned and started walking away when he spanked me.. I looked at him and he had his tongue out.. Him: guess you didn't see that one coming Me: you such a scream!! He laughed and waved goodbye... I walked home with butterflies in my tummy being loved is the greatest feeling ever. I was smiling alone and busy singing all the way till I got home... When i got

home my Mother was doing laundry outside... Me: Ma She looked at me she had her big hat on.. Her: how was your visit to Lisa's place? Me: it was good thank you for allowing me to sleep over at Res Her: it was school work i had no choice Me: either way thank you Something was off she didn't smile at me,she was in a serious mood.. I went inside the house and Promise was cleaning the windows, i walked up to her and threatened to pull the chair so she can fall... Her: Tsek wena yezwa? Everyone was in a bad mood i wonder what was happening.. Me: tjo sorry She clicked her tongue and continued with what she was doing.. I was in a damn good mood and no one was gonna ruin it for me, not even my mother's mood or Promise's mood.... I put my things were they belonged while singing when i heard my mother calling my name, i turned around and she was looking at me.. Her: Promise come here we have to talk Promise came in my mother closed the door.. Me: I was talking to NaSkhosana i am sure both of you know what happened to Bajabulile? We nodded.. Her: Bajabulile's breakdown was triggered by one of you seen at the hospital with that useless boy by her big sister My heart started beating very fast "lump-dum.. Lump-dum" Mom: what's going on? I have never seen My mother this serious.. Her: Yey!!! (shouting) Promise: it.. It was me I looked at her... Her: i was with Lebo at the hospital Mom: Why? Promise: he.. his eye i accompanied him because of his eye My mother looked at her still.. Promise: we dating I'm

sorry My mother looked at me.... Her: Ontlametse did you know about this? I slowly nodded.. Her: you knew about Promise dating that boy? Me: Eya Ma Mom: Promise go i don't wanna see you right now Promise: Mom Mom: Promise.. Promise made her way out.. Me: Mama im sorry i didn't tell you about Promise and Lebo Her: i understand My mother went and did something that i didn't expect, she literally attacked me was clapping me and punching me.. Her: Why unamanga so Ontlametse? (why are you such a liar) Me: im sorry Mama She threw me against the wall, my mother was ready to kill me.. Her: u busy uyafeba and then let your sister take the fall for you?? The door opened and Promise came in and held my Mother.. Mom: Let me go Promise! Yabona wena Ontlametse i am going to kill you today! I had this sharp pain arising from my forehead after she had banged my head against the wall, she was very upset that she started crying.. Her: you will leave that boy do you hear me? I nodded while crying.. Her: if i ever hear that you were seen with him i am going to kill you do you hear me? I nodded again.. Her: give me your phone! I took out my phone and gave it to her.. She threw it against the wall, she banged it against the floor making sure that it breaks beyond repair... After that she spat on the floor and walked out.. Promise came to me and hugged me.. Her: Askies Nana I couldn't hold back i cried, from how Promise was trembling it showed that she was scared too

[PRUE] The whole day i did nothing but lay in bed and allowed my tears to speak for my broken heart, I don't understand how my Mother could be this livid. She acts like i committed a crime but in actual fact the only crime i committed was to fall in love with someone who is alienated by society.. Later on that day i was forced to go and join everyone for dinner, I'll have to suck up what happened and act like everything is okay.. Promise dished up for me, i didn't want much food on my plate because i had no appetite. I was very concentrated on my Mother as we all sat in the lounge eating and watching TV, for the first time no words were exchanged from all of us the atmosphere was very tense.. Halfway through our dinner there was a knock at the door, we all looked at each other. My heart sank down to my knees hoping that's not Ngwane on the other side he can be crazy maybe come here to check up on me since my phone is not functional.. Tendai: I'll get the door She put her plate on the small table then stood up and went to get the door, i prayed in my heart that Lord please let this not be a nail that's gonna tightly close my coffin.. Tendai walked in the room with Lisa, i totally had forgotten that she's supposed to come visit for the long weekend. She had her bag with her.. Lisa: good evening We greeted back.. Her: i have been trying to call you but your phone.. Me: it broke im sorry We all kept quiet after that, awkwardness eluded the room once more.. Mom: sit down Lisa

Lisa sat down.. Mom: tell me something when Ontlametse said she's going to visit you for that school project did she show up?
Lisa: uhmm It was a trick question for her, i could see that she was suspecting that something happened.. Mom: for how long have you been covering up for Ontlametse while she goes off to see that Maleka boy? Lisa kept quiet, it was best that she kept quiet because my Mother was starting to get upset.. Her: if you wanna be Ontlametse's friend then that's good be Ontlametse's friend, but don't be her friend to help her do filthy things behind my back do we understand each other? Lisa: Yes Mam'
Mom: if something like this happens again, this little friendship you have with my Daughter will certainly come to an end Lisa: Yes Mam' My mother clicked her tongue and then stood up...
Her: im coming, NaSkhosana wants to see me Chicken is my favorite meat but it wasn't going down well at all, i have never seen my Mother this upset with me. Sometimes i wish that i was like Tendai and Promise they live an honest life and my Mother is not always on their throat. With me on the other hand i am driven to perfection, i cannot make a mistake Because I'll be crucified in the most painful way and quite frankly i hate this life. I hate my life... I stood up and went to my bedroom with Lisa following me shock consumed her as she looked at me.. It was evident that i was beaten, i had a big bump on my forehead i had bruises in some places on my body my whole body was aching she was striving to murder me.. Lisa:

Sebe what happened? I sat down on my bed and cried, she came and sat next to me.. Her: she found out about you and Lebo? I nodded.. Her: but how? Me: someone who is close to my family spotted us at the hospital when we went to see his mother She put her hand over my shoulders.. Her: i am so sorry Sebe Me: i am soo hurt Lisa, all i want is just a peaceful relationship with my Boyfriend without anyone making things impossible for us Her: everything is going to be okay Sebe Me: can i please borrow your phone to call him? he's probably wondering why my phone is off She gave me her phone.. Her: but i don't have much airtime Me: ill send him an Sms to call me I sent him an Sms that he must call me on this number. I waited for him to call and i was hoping that he doesn't call when my Mother is here.. He called after 15min of me sending him that Sms.. Me: Hello Him: what's wrong with your phone? Me: My mother broke it Him: why? Me: she found out about us Him: How? Me: Bajabulile's sister works at the hospital, she spotted us there when i went to see your mother Him: so she broke your phone? Me: and beat me up Him: what? I began crying all over again.. Me: my whole body is aching Him: i figured out that she would be mad when she finds out but i didn't think she would be that mad Me: i just feel like dying because i cannot do this anymore, i cannot be perfect the way she wants me to be Him: don't talk like that Munkunza she's just mad she didn't expect this Me: im emotionally tired Lebo i

cannot do this Him: give her some time she will come around
Me: i hope so He exhaled.. Him: did she hurt you that badly?
Me: a bit Him: i think maybe you shouldn't come to my house
for dinner it will only make matters worse for you Me: it's not
fair, your Mom is going to be disappointed Him: don't worry
about Ndende she will understand Me: okay Him: be good and
stay strong for me Me: I'll try Him: i love you Me: i love you too
I hung up. The call made me feel a little bit better, hearing his
voice soothed me.. I gave Lisa back her phone.. Me: thank you
Her: you welcome I went to take a bath

Advertisement

after my bath i went to my Mother's room to get a few pills. I
pump myself with a lot of pain killers when i am emotionally
broken.. Lisa borrowed me her phone for the night and i
chatted with Lebo on whatsApp until I fell asleep.. **** The
following day i woke up a bit late i didn't have to wake up early
because there's 3 girls around excluding me so they can wake
up and do the house chores. We take Lisa as part of the family
now so everytime when she's around she can do anything
around the house it's her second home. The house was indeed
clean when I woke up i just went to the bathroom to wash my
face and brush my teeth.. When i was done i made myself some
cereal then joined Tendai and Lisa in the lounge.. Me: where is
Pro? Tendai: she went to her toy boy Me: lucky her she can just

go wherever she wants without being questioned They didn't reply to that. My mother came in as we were watching tv she was with NaSkhosana Mom: Ontlametse! My heart literally skipped a bit when she shouted my name like that.. Her: go change we going somewhere I stood up and NaSkhosana came to me.. Her: Ontlametse my child are you okay? Did he hurt you or force you into anything? Me: ummmm Her: you don't have to answer that my dear it all ends today, that boy has gone too far! Mom: go and change your pajamas I walked to my room to change my pajamas. I wonder what my Mother and NaSkhosana are up too now.. After changing we walked to my Mother's car, I asked Lisa to tag along. I was very scared i won't lie, there's no telling what this woman can do. I was sitting at the back seat busy biting my nails.. We stopped on the other side of town, in a surbuban neighborhood. Our car parked next to a double story house.. We got out of the car and walked to the gate, such a big and beautiful house but they don't have an intercom.. We got to the door and my mother rang the bell repeatedly, i was taken when Naomi opened the door. I cannot believe that we drove up to Lebo's place, out of all the embarrassing things that my Mother can do this one will definitely take the trophy.. Naomi: good morning Mom: is your mother around? Naomi: Yes They forced their way in pushing her out of the way.. Naomi: Okay what the hell? My mother turned and threatened to slap her.. Mom: if that's how you talk

to your Mother you will not address me in that way! I will beat the respect out of you! NaSkhosana spat on the floor..

NaSkhosana: Sies! She can't even teach her children respect We made our way around the house until we found Ndende sitting in the lounge, she had her gown on and sleepers.. Ndende:

Good morning She was surprised to see us rocking up at her house like that.. Mom: we are not here for social greetings

Ndende: Can i help you with something then? Mom: you can help me by telling that rubbish useless person that you call

"your Son" to play far from my little girl Ndende looked at me and i looked down, i was beyond humiliated.. Ndende: excuse

me? Mom: excuse you nothing! Keep your children in line!

Ndende: Mrs Maseko i think you are addressing the wrong person, i did not force nor initiated the relationship between

Lebo and your daughter NaSkhosana: same way you didn't

force him to rape my daughter? Naomi: i will have to ask you to leave because you are upsetting my Mother and her health is

not good Mom: ask us to leave yamasimba we are not talking

to you, stay in your lane!!! NaSkhosana: Ontlametse is a good

girl, educated and humble. We will not allow your gangster of a Son to ruin this little girl's future! Mom: she has to marry

someone who is on her level, someone who is educated like

her! Not garbage! Ndende: waze wangenza uLebo Mom: aren't

you ashamed of yourself? We go to the same church and then

you do such things? NaSkhosana: the Pastor must know about

this Ndende: Naomi please get me my pills Mom: uguliswa ukusa! What kind of a grown up are you promoting such filth? I couldn't stop my tears, i was beyond hurt.. Ndende: look at how you hurting your daughter, look at her Mom: don't tell me about my daughter i am a very good parent that's why she's at varsity! Ndende: Good for her can you now please leave? NaSkhosana: you better tell your son to stay away from Ontlametse or else we will be back and it won't be fun anymore! Mom: asambeni (let's go) We walked out to the car.. Mom: nawe ukhalelani? (why are you crying) Really? She is gonna ask that? Her: stop crying or i will give you something to cry about! I wiped my tears as we got inside the car.. I wish i could just disappear from the face of the earth, this is too much for me.. Immediately when we got home i ran straight to my bedroom to cry, Lisa came in.. Lisa: Sebe don't do that please I could still hear my Mother and NaSkhosana talking at the kitchen.. Lisa took out her phone.. Her: Lebo is calling I didn't wanna talk to anyone all I wanted was just to die.. Lisa answered.. Her: Lisa here... Yes she's here.. I don't think she wanna talk to anyone right now she's upset.. Okay ill tell her.. Bye.. Her: he says his at the shops he wants to see you I got out of bed and put on my sandals, i made my way out passing my mother and NaSkhosana drinking tea at the kitchen.. Mom: uyaphi? (where are you going) I didn't say anything i just walked out.. Her: yewena!! I don't even know how i was going

to explain this matter to Lebo, us showing up at his house and my Mother being otherwise i am sure that wherever Ndende is she doesn't wanna see me ever again.. I spotted him standing there with some guys smoking, as soon as he saw me he made his way to me meeting me halfway.. All i wanted was to just be in his arms.. Him: come here He opened his arms and i went up to him, he gave me a very tight hug.. Him: Ndende called and told me everything im sorry Munkunza Me: so you not upset? Him: not at you. I am not happy with what your mother did though He wiped my tears.. Me: you don't know how i am feeling Him: she's handling this situation like it's a murder case Me: she's hurting me and she doesn't see it Him: im sorry that you have to experience all of this Me: i can't go back there, i won't survive Him: Ontlametse Me: i wanna move in with you I was done with my mother..

[PRUE] Lebo thought that it would be a good idea if we could just go out for a while just to take my mind off what happened today. We drove up to Red Dragon and had a few drinks, he had beer and i stuck with soda.. It was not that full as yet but all the eyes that were there kept on stealing glances at us and I felt a bit uncomfortable. My relationship has been judged at home and here we are again the society doesn't look like they ready to accept us either.. Me: you haven't given me an answer on what i proposed earlier on He drank his beer while carefully deciding on what he was gonna say.. Him: i don't think that moving in together will be a good idea for now, especially not since your Mother is still angry at the whole situation Me: Lebo i cannot go back there again I'll die He held my hand.. Him: just give her some time Munkunza, give her some time to wrap her head around this I removed my hand from his.. Me: i don't have time! I cannot keep on living to please my Mother. I wanna live my own life now i wanna make decisions my on own decisions without being influenced by her Him: Okay sorry i didn't mean to upset you.. Look what you can do is go back home and if things don't change then we will figure something out how about that? I nodded.. I spent the rest of my morning and afternoon with Lebo, after Red Dragon we went to the Mall just did a bit of window shopping, had lunch at Steers and got ice creams also while we were at it. I admit it was very nice to

spend the day with him, for a moment I forgot about the problems that await me at home and just enjoyed this day with him.. He drove me back home at around 16:00 because he had to go home for the family dinner his mother couldn't stop calling him. I was saddened that I'll have to miss it but at the same time i was happy to miss it i cannot show my face at Ndende's house not after how i was embarrassed by my Mother and her friend. He gave me a few 100s to buy another phone when i have time, one that i will have to hide from my Mother.. The walk from the shops to home was a devastating one, moments ago i was having the time of my life with my boyfriend and now im back to being yelled at, given weird looks and being treated like i committed the biggest crime ever.. My walk was circulated by a lot of thoughts that i didn't even take note of other people passing etc,i was even surprised that i didn't get hit by a car because i was very much lost in my thoughts.. I found my Mother in the kitchen sitting at the table reading a Bible my intentions were just to pass her and go straight to my room.. Her: Ontlametse I stopped and looked at her.. She closed the Bible.. Her: Where have you been? Me: i was at the Mall Her: with? I kept quiet.. Her: you were with him weren't you? That didn't need an answer, it was quite obvious.... Her: What must happen for you to leave that boy? Should i literally kill you? Please do, please kill me maybe that will ease the pain that I've been put through.. Her: Why do you

insist on disrespecting me like this in my own house? Me: i didn't mean too Her: but you are! How can you not see that this boy is bad news? He has hurt a lot of people including Bajabulile Me: i don't understand why my happiness has to be compromised for Bajabulile Her: can you even hear how you addressing me? You never used to be like this! I looked down.. Her: can't you get another boyfriend at school maybe? Me: i love Lebo Ma Her: you just 19 years old! You don't know anything about Love, and how did you even meet him? Me: we used to chat on Facebook Her: Facebook? You are ready to give up everything for a relationship that started on Facebook? Her: i wish you could understand Her: i do understand!! (yelling) We could achieve a peaceful communication if she could stop yelling.. Me: i don't understand why Promise and Tendai can get to do anything and im restricted, i spent my whole life pleasing you making you happy that I even forgot about my happiness! You my mother but you don't wanna see me happy Her: i do wanna see you happy just not with him! I wiped my tears.. Her: this guy that you claiming to Love is making us fight do you think that's a good thing? Me: it's not him Ma, it's you. You just don't wanna accept things the way that they are She looked at me for a while with tears forming in her eyes.. Her: no matter what i do, even if i could beat you half to death you won't leave him. You will never leave him, he has possessed your soul your mind and your everything She was breaking..

Her: in that case i see no reason to keep on fighting with you about this. You can pack up everything of yours and go to him, i deny living under the same roof with a child that's disrespectful I looked at her shocked, she's kicking me out? Her: and know that i do not support your relationship with him, after getting your things and walking out of that door don't even think of coming back here because you no longer have a home or a Mother. You are dead and buried to me from now on I shook my head with tears running down my cheeks... Me: Ma Please She had tears too.. Her: just leave my house and i hope that he hurts you badly so you will see that his not a good person All of this just because she doesn't wanna accept my happiness?.. Her: go and never come back! No amount of begging will change her mind

Advertisement

my Mother hates Lebo with Passion the only way that this could be solved Is if i break up with him. But how much more of my happiness will i have to sacrifice for her? What guarantee do i have that when i break up with Lebo the next guy to follow will be accepted? It's not fair that she doesn't want to see me happy.. After the respect I've shown her all this years and she just failed to do one thing for me and that is accepting my relationship? Life is not fair.. I went to my bedroom and started packing while crying. I don't know how my life is gonna turn out

from here on, i have never been alone I've always been protected by my Mother and my sister... A part of me did feel like i was being very disrespectful towards her, but another part of me viewed her as being unfair. God please intervene i am soo confused... Tendai and Lisa made their way in just as i finished packing.. Tendai: What's going on? Me: im leaving Her: to where? Lisa: are you visiting somewhere? I sniffed.. Me: Ma kicked me out Tendai: what? That's not right Auntie Thoko cannot do that Me: go and ask her Lisa: she's a Christian she can't do that, where does she expect you to go? I shrugged my shoulders.. Tendai: this is not right stop packing i am calling Promise Me: Tendai leave it.. Tendai: No Prue Me: leave it please I have suffered enough, she doesn't want me in her house I'll go Tendai: this is soo wrong what's wrong with Auntie? Lisa: you didn't kill anyone you just fell in love Me: i have to go guys They helped me with my bags, my Mother was still sitting at the kitchen reading her Bible.. It just comes across very weird to me that she would do such and then read the Bible.. Mom: one more thing What else can she do to break me more than this? Her: first thing on Tuesday I am going to see the family lawyer. The trust fund will no longer fund you, you will have to pay your fees on your own this year and next year too Me: you can't do that, it's my money and Promise's Money Her: Maybe i can put the rest of the money and deposit a car for Promise. After all 90% of her money is funding you Me: shouldn't

promise be making that decision? Her: Dad put me as your financial advisor meaning i can do whatever i want and right now I will be stopping the trust fund from funding you Me: so what? I am just gonna have to drop out? Her: i don't care what you do, all I know is that you old now you can make your own decisions right? She flipped through the next page.. Tendai: but Aunty Mom: Tendai do you still wanna continue living under my roof? Tendai kept quiet.. Mom: good! Walk your cousin to wherever she's going then come back and help me to prepare dinner, you too Lisa I didn't think that my Mother can be this evil!!! Mom: Bye Ontlametse I ignored her and went out... We walked down that street, i didn't even know where i was gonna go from here.. Lisa: what your mom is doing is not right Tendai: at all.. I mean where is she gonna go? I have been hurt in my life before but not like this, im just 19 years old and homeless where am i gonna go? We got to the shops and stood there.. Tendai: it looks like it's about to rain I looked at the sky and the weather was changing drastically, this is a confirmation of my Mother's curses being played out in nature. I could still hear her words piercing through my eardrums, all her curses kept on playing in my ear like an emotional song... I looked at Tendai... Me: Maybe you can go before she lashes out on you Tendai: and leave you alone? You are crazy Me: Tendai I'll be okay Lisa: we not leaving you here She took out her phone.... Her: here call Lebo Me: i am not his responsibility Lisa: i am sure you got

kicked out because of him so call him I don't know how Lebo is gonna react to hearing this, what If he turns on me plus he has been indirectly hinting about not wanting me to move in with him.. I called him and it took me straight to voice mail Me: voicemail Lisa: we will keep on trying him Me: his at his house for a family dinner i doubt he will let his phone distract him Lisa: that's where you have to go, to his house Me: are you insane? After what Ma and NaSkhosana did? I cannot face Ndende Lisa: i don't know Lebo's mother but she seemed like a good woman, I doubt she can deny to help you Tendai: it's worth a try Ontlametse, let Lebo's Family be the one to decide if they want you or not even after what happened today, do not decide for them. Me: you guys don't understand Lisa: we don't wanna understand. You very young and the world is cruel out there i want you to be safe and i know if Lebo loves you he will come through for you. Tendai: now your relationship is being tested, let's see if he really loves you like he says he does Lisa: come on let's help you get a taxi I wasn't supportive on this matter but i have no choice Lebo is the only person that can help me now... We got a taxi to town, i asked them to come along with i had enough money for taxi fare that i got from Lebo.. It was better if i show up with Lisa and Tendai than showing up on my own..

[PRO] Sakhi and i have been seeing each other for a year now, we not in a relationship we just help each other. Sakhi is 50 years old and married but both him and his wife have demanding careers so the wife is hardly home. I satisfy his needs then in return he satisfies my bank account. I am currently not in a serious relationship with anyone, i am just blessed by married Men and financial stable guys. I opted for this life because I needed to strive for independency, since I became promiscuous my Mother stopped supporting me financially so i had no choice but to take care of myself.. Today was a bit different, instead of our normal business Sakhi suggested that we spend the whole day eating at a finest restaurant and talking, i found it bizarre and i hope that he is not trying to initiate a relationship.. He dropped me off at home as always, his car parked next to the gate.. Him: i had a good time with you Me: me too Him: hope we gonna do it again I faked a smile.. Me: i have to go thank you again Him: no need to thank me, you take care of me i take care of you I kissed him on the cheek and got out of his car.. Even though we didn't do the deed but i came out with R5000, i am planning on using it on Prue. With all that's been happening i just wanna take her out shopping tomorrow just to get her mind off things..... I got inside the house and it was a bit quiet, only my mom was sitting in the lounge watching TV. I made my way to Prue's room and

no one was there.. Me: Mom She looked at me.. Me: where is everyone? Her: Lisa and Tendai went out of which they supposed to be back by now Me: and Prue? She kept quiet.. Me: Ma! Her: she moved out Me: what do you mean she moved out? Her: i kicked her out That didn't make sense, there's no way she would even do that.. I went to Prue's room and her clothes weren't there.. Me: you gotta be kidding me! I went back to the lounge.. Me: are you insane Ma? Her: Ontlametse has disrespected me enough, i don't want you disrespecting me too Me: why would you kick a 19 year old out for? Ontlametse is fragile Ma! Her: she chose him over us! I thought that when i kicked her out she would say "sorry Ma I'll stop seeing him" but she didn't instead she was happy to take her things and leave! Me: so she chose him over us? Her: Yes! I felt a sharp pain crossing threw my heart, how can Ontlametse choose him over us? Over our sisterhood relationship. I was hurt after everything that i have done for her? She chooses Lebo over me? Mom: ill sign off all the trust fund to you, you have always wanted a car I was in my feelings trying to understand why would Ontlametse do this to us.. Mom: Pro My tears were at the urge of falling.. Mom: don't cry Nana, Ontlametse thinks that she's old enough now so let her be I wasn't gonna accept this at all.. I walked out.. Mom: uyaphi manje? (where are you going) . . [PRUE] I didn't spot Lebo's car anywhere as we made our way in the yard, i only saw two cars

parked in the driveway. I was starting to get a bit scared.. Lisa: come We walked up to the door and rang the bell.. The door opened after a few seconds, it was some girl who opened the door.. Her: hello She looked like she was my age.. Tendai and Lisa looked at me.. Me: ummmm hey Her: you can come in We made our way in

Advertisement

i heard music and people talking from the other room which made me very nervous.. Me: i am Ontlametse Her: i am Zinhle but they call me Zee Me: i am looking for Ndende is she around? Her: Dadebawo is around I'll call her for you Me: thank you This girl seemed so nice.. She disappeared to the other rooms.. Tendai put her hand on my shoulder.. Her: are you alright? I nodded.. Ndende showed up with Zee, she seemed a bit surprised to see me with bags.. Her: Ontlametse Me: Ndende Her: i.. I didn't think that you were gonna come I wish that this was me attending to her invitation, but it wasn't. I was desperate.. I tried to stop my tears from falling.. Me: this is my Cousin Tendai, and you remember Lisa my friend Ndende: what's going on? I was too emotional to say anything.. Tendai: my Aunt her Mother she kicked her out Ndende's eyes widened.. Lisa: she has nowhere to go Me: is Lebo around? She looked at Zee... Her: call Pakiso so she can help take the bags to the guest room Zee: Yes Mam' She then looked at us.. Her: ill

get you girls something to drink Tendai: im sorry but we cannot stay, my Aunt will flip out She smiled.. Her: Of cause, thank you for making sure that Ontlametse arrives safe I turned to them and gave them money for taxi fare.. Tendai hugged me.. Her: call me Me: i will Lisa hugged me too.. Her: call me too Me: i will They said their goodbyes and then made their way out.. Zee showed up with Pakiso, Pakiso seemed gay.. Ndende: take this bags to the guest room Pakiso: we have a visitor? Ndende: yeka uk'phapha (don't being forward) They took my bags to the guest room.. Ndende: that's my niece and nephew don't mind them Me: okay Her: come let's go talk in my room She held my hand and we made our way to her bedroom, we passed a few ladies sitting in the lounge drinking wine.. Ndende: im coming ladies We walked up the stairs.. Ndende: those are my colleagues We got to her bedroom it was pure white from the sheets to the wall. It was very clean and was smelling good too.. It was soo flawless that i was even scared to sit on the bed.. Her: come and sit next to me so you can tell me what happened I went and sat next to her, i was still feeling embarrassed about what happened this morning i couldn't look her in the eye i just looked down and started playing with my fingers.. She held my hand.. Her: Talk to Ndende Me: my Mother beat me up at first when she found about Lebo and i, then today she decided that she can no longer live with me if i don't leave Lebo alone so she kicked me out My tears fell.. She stood up and went to fetch a

box of tissues.. Her: Your Mother is super angry don't think she's doing this because she hates you. She's just hurt that you defied her I wish i could believe that.. Her: she did what any mother would do to protect her Daughter, you are young Ontlametse to be moving out of home under such circumstances. I admire your courage of standing up for what you believe in but remember Ephesians 6 vers 1 "Children it is your Christian duty to obey your parents, for this is the right thing do. Respect your Father and your Mother is the first commandment that has a promise added: so that all may go well with you" This is no time to be quoting the Bible.. Her: i am not saying she's right but you are a child in all of this so you the one who is supposed to humble yourself. Baby i know how it is like to be 19 and be madly in love, you think that nothing can stand in your way not even your parents but believe me you will need your Mother. If that Son of mine starts misbehaving who are you gonna run too? Your mom has lived longer than you she knows how life is and she could be your shoulder to cry on when things don't go well in your relationship. I believe that you and your mother could've found a better way to deal with this situation without hurting each other So Is she also kicking me out?? Her: Now you can stay with us for a while until she calms down then you can go and talk to her, i didn't want you to walk in my house like this? No i wanted you to walk in here respectfully knowing that we have paid Lobola for you. You not

just a typical girl you deserve that much respect to be taken out of home in a dignified and respectful way I didn't say a word i just listened to her.. Her: Promise me that you will go and talk to your Mother again? Me: i promise It is clear that Ndende doesn't want me here, she's pushing me back home to an environment where i am not wanted.. We heard a knock at the door.. Ndende: Come in The door opened and Lebo walked in.. Him: Ndende i.. He was shocked to see me.. Him: Munkuza? I didn't know that you were coming Ndende exhaled.. Ndende: eish Munkuza wakhe here was kicked out Lebo: Eng? (what) He banged the door making us jump a little.. Lebo: Kganti keng ka Mmao? (what's wrong with your mother) Ndende: Lebo Him: No Ndende like beating her is not bad enough, then after she comes here and throws her weight! O nagana gore ke selo mang? (what does she think she is) Ndende: Lebo! Lebo: she has something against me i get that, but she shouldn't take it out on people i care about Ndende: Lebo calm down! Lebo: this is bull!! He clicked his tongue and walked out, i have never seen Lebo this mad..

[PRUE] I cannot have Lebo go to my house and face my Mother in this Angry state that he is in, it's only gonna make things worse for me, i followed him as he made his way out i only caught up with him at the kitchen and i held his hand.. Me: Lebo please stop He looked at my hand and then looked at me.. Him: let go of me Me: if you go to my house you will only make things worse for me..Please I was scared that i was even shaking, it's amazing how i have become so scared of my Mom. He seemed to be calming down, what i have realized now is that my tears are his weakness.. Him: i just don't like what she's doing, hurting you like this Me: i understand but please don't go to my house Him: fine i won't go Me: thank you He pulled me closer and laid my head on his chest.. Him: don't worry we will get through this together Me: we have a bigger problem Him: what's bigger than her kicking you out? I lifted up my head.. Me: she has cut me off financially, she will stop the trust fund from paying my tuition fees He clenched his teeth and his breathing deepened.. Me: i can only apply for a bursary next year He put his hands on my cheeks... Him: ill make a plan Me: i don't want you to feel as if like im your responsibility Him: you in this mess because of me He kissed me.. Out of everything that's happened today i am glad that i still have Lebo and he is willing to help me and stick with me throughout this difficult time.. As we got comfortable with the kiss his hands moved

from my cheeks and went down to my butt gently squeezing it that i giggled.. I wrapped my hands around his neck.. Me: i love you Him: i love you too We continued kissing, for a moment we even forgot that we were in a place where someone could just walk in on us. His hands made their way inside my t-shirt and into my small breasts busy squeezing them.. I was immediately tuned into the mood, we were both breathing abnormally he was clinging on to me soo tightly, squeezing my body against his, as he stood that much close against me i could actually feel him getting hard.. He picked me up and sat me on top of the table that was in the middle of the kitchen attempting to take off my t-shirt when someone cleared their throat. We broke the kiss and it was Ndende.. Her: can i have a word with you Lebo, Munkuza wakhe you can go join Pakiso and Zee outside at the pool Me: okay Lebo: I'll be right there Ndende: now Lebo: heard you the first time Ndende She gave us a weird look, not one that can make you uncomfortable though.. Her: I'll be in my room She walked away, Lebo looked at himself down there.. Me: Someone is in trouble He leaned over and whispered in my ear.. Him: i wouldn't be if we can quickly go to the guest room Me: what am i? a hoe? go Ndende is waiting for you I pushed him and got down.. Him: come on don't be like that Me: Ndende is waiting Him: fine He kissed me one last time.. Him: watch out for Pakiso and Zee they naughty.. Me: I'll be fine He gave me a serious look.. Him: im serious i don't wanna get

angry Me: i won't do anything that's gonna be out of line Him: good! I walked out and went around to find the pool, they weren't sitting around the pool but i found them sitting at the garage while playing music in Lebo's car.. I had my hands in my pockets as i approached them. I am not a social person so this was gonna be hard for me.. What if they won't like me? Me: hi They looked at me... Zee: Oratile? Onele? Me: Ontlametse Her: Ontlametse! Pakiso got up from the chair.. Him: you can sit down Ontlametse Me: thank you I sat down and i noticed a box of 4th street, sprite and ice cubes.. Pakiso: are you with one of Ndende's colleagues? I shook my head no.. Me: i am Lebo's girlfriend I said that while fixing the chair to attain a comfortable position.. They kept quiet then looked at each and burst in laughter.. I looked at them and they stopped laughing.. Pakiso put his hand on his chest.. Him: Ohh my Versace she's serious! Zee: how is that possible? Me: why? Pakiso: you are beautiful and etc but you look young for him way too young Zee: he has never dated such a young girl Pakiso: and innocent Me: well shit happens They looked each other and rolled their eyes.. Pakiso: you heard shit happens Me: it's cool if you guys don't wanna hang out with me I stood up.. Zee: sit down Ontlametse we not your enemies we just surprised

Advertisement

it's normal for people to react differently in a situation Pakiso: uno drama shame phola girl I sat down.. Pakiso extended his glass to me.. Him: here drink nyana otlaba sharp Me: i don't think i should be drinking Her: look you don't have to be scared of Dadebawo (Ndende) Pakiso: that one is harmless I took the glass and looked at it.. Him: it's 4th Street very harmless you won't even get drunk Zee: Sweet red has a small percentage of alcohol I brought it closer to my lips and took a sip, it didn't taste nice.. Me: doesn't taste nice Pakiso: you'll get used to the taste Zee: get another glass in the car Pakiso: if cousin Lebo notices that his glasses are missing count me out Zee: we will wash them and return them He got another glass.. Zee: just keep on taking sips Ontlametse you will be fine Me: i hope so We continued chilling and listening to music while drinking, one glass turned into two glasses. I was following the vibe.. We saw Lebo making his way to us with some guy.. Zee: hide the 4th street, hide the 4th street!!! Pakiso quickly hid the 4th street in a pile of junk that was behind us.. He took my glass and gulped down all my 4th Street.. Me: Hey! Him: Shhhh act normal They seem pretty scared of him.. Zee poured us the sprite with her hands shaking... Lebo got to us and Pakiso sang along to the song that was playing.. Him: "Yaweh Yaweh Yaweeeh" Lebo: im gonna have to borrow the car for a couple of minutes, wanna go get charcoal it's getting dark we have to start braaing Pakiso moved away from the car while dancing.. Him: "Yaweh

Yaweh Yaweeeh" The guy who was with Lebo greeted us..
Him: Ladies He was cute but i can definitely tell that he was a thug, he had a huge scar under his eye. He had a gold restoration and his lips were a bit pink and black indicating that he is a smoker.. Lebo: uyambona umuntu wam' (do you see my person) He looked at me.. Him: aii no ziyadzandza sho (she's beautiful) Lebo: blind He extended his hand to me.. Him: igama uSpitjo nunuza (my name is spitjo) Me: i am Ontlametse not nunuza Him: tjo nazo ke (here we go) Lebo looked at me.. Him: and then wena Waphaphela i mpintshi yam'? (why are you giving my friend and attitude) I folded my arms.. He looked at us.. Him: Zkhiphani? (what's popping) Zee: nothing we just chilling He gave us a serious intimidating look.. Him: are you guys drinking again? They shook their heads no.. Pakiso: never! He looked at me.. Him: Ontlametse uzokhala yezwa? (Ontlametse you going to cry) Me: we are drinking sprite Zee lifted up the bottle of sprite.. Zee: we drinking sprite He still looked at us we kept quiet only our heart beats made noise.. His friend looked at him.. Him: as'vaye Ntwana (let's go) Lebo: Ontlametse im coming back I nodded my head.. Him: if you want anything just call me using one of their phones Me: okay He gave me that look that said "i know you up to something" Pakiso: can you please get us some snacks Lebo: i will He came and perked my lips and then they got into the car and drove off.. Pakiso collapsed on the floor on purpose and put his hand

on his chest.. Him: Thixo Somandla that was close! He turned his head and looked at us.. Him: come feel my heart beat Zee stood up and got the 4th street.. Zee: mina i was already dead Me: why? Pakiso: because you were gonna get us busted wena! Me: so? Zee: cousin Lebo doesn't drink that much so he cannot tolerate alcohol at all Pakiso: the last time we got drunk he whooped our Assess with a belt then after forced us to take a cold shower Zee: that was brutal Me: are you guys serious? Me: dead serious A Toyota Fortuner made its way in, Pakiso and Zee lost their minds.. Zee: Uncle Ron! Sodakwa strong! It parked close to us, was playing classics.. The door opened and an old Nigga came out. He looked like the Gorgie Zamdela type, the bling, the hat, the shirt.. He made his way to us.. Him: Bantwana! (children) Pakiso was the first one to hug him.. Pakiso: Uncle! They can hide the 4th street away from Lebo but they can't hide it away from an elder.. Zee: my favorite Uncle He looked at her.. Him: you want money don't you? Zee: Ahhhh Uncle another 4th street nyana Phela the night is still young Him: No Pakiso: Uncle please Him: i don't want Ndende getting mad Zee: when have we put you in trouble? Pakiso: Uncle Papiki come on Pakiso went down on his knees.. Him: fine He took out his wallet both Zee and Pakiso started dancing.. Them: Veza i tattoo (show off your tattoo) He took out a R200 note.. Zee: Ahhhh Uncle throw in another R100 it's the 3 of us 12 pack nyana ye Savanna Him: are they even gonna allow you guys to

buy Alcohol? Zee: im 19 Pakiso: im 18 They looked at me.. Me: Im 19 Zee: we legal He looked at me.. Him: you look familiar Zee: she is Umakoti of this compound Him: Makoti? Pakiso: Your Son's girlfriend His eyes widened.. Him: you dating Lebo? I nodded.. Him: so you family? He came closer.. Him: give me a hug I stood up and hugged him.. Him: and you are? Me: Ontlametse Him: welcome to the family Me: thank you He looked at the sky.. Him: you guys better hurry it's getting dark Zee: can we take your car? Him: No Zee: Uncle you know i can drive hau! Him: you have a learners Pakiso: Uncle come on pick n pay liquor is closing He looked at me.. Him: Hmmm Ontlametse what do you say? Me: i really don't know Zee: Come on Uncle He took out his keys and gave them to Zee Him: hurry Zee started running around screaming Him: Shhhh keep it down, wena Waphapha kana i forgot Pakiso: hold it in Cousin calm down She started breathing in and out.. Her: im calm let's go Uncle's hand literally landed on Zee's Ass, i was shocked.. Zee played it cool.. I made it inside the car still shocked.. Zee was in the driver's seat all happy.. Me: uhm can i ask something? Pakiso: sure Me: how are you guys related to Lebo? Pakiso: my father and his father are Brothers Zee: my Mother and his mother are cousins, making us cousins too Me: i see No wonder why Zee is soo comfortable around Lebo's father she's not really related to him by blood.. Is she sleeping with him? That would be nasty! My heart started beating fast as i

imagined that. I am not used to such, this place is corrupt i
found myself missing my mother and my life that i live alone in
isolation, is this the evil that my sister has always shielded me
against?

[PRUE] The thing about Zee is that she drove us to the mall, but now she couldn't take us back home. For some reason she found it impossible to reverse the car so we could get out of the parking lot.. I don't know if she was being serious or just fucking around but all i know is that we needed to get home as soon as possible because it was now dark. When fear kicks in soberness kicks in too, i was alert about everything and most of all Lebo was calling both their phones and we were ignoring because we knew that it was going to start war.. Me: Zee quit fronting and lets go! Her: i am trying my best here! Pakiso: take note of the cars behind us Zee: how can i take note of that when Ontlametse is on my throat? Today it wasn't my day, first i got kicked out then i witness what could be an affair between Zee and my father in law. The tellers at Pick n Pay asked us 21 questions when we purchased the alcohol and now Zee is fucking around can't get us home and my Boyfriend is going to kill me.. Me: Lebo is going to kill me Pakiso: he is going to kill all of us We wasn't getting anywhere with Zee so we asked for help, someone reversed the car for us and then Zee was able to take over.. All the way from the mall to home We were trying to come up with a story that Lebo was going to buy.. We left home at 18:30 now it was 20:30 that's for how long we were stuck at the mall... When the car drove into the yard, Lebo, Ndende, and Spitjo were standing by the garage. Lebo was

pacing up and down, calls were being made from his side and Ndende.. I was scared, i was truly scared.. We got out of the car and slowly approached them, i was walking behind Zee and Pakiso.. Ndende: Maan! Where have you been? Do you wanna give me a heart attack? Zee: uxolo Makazi (sorry) Ndende: kakade nivelaphi Zee (where are you coming from) Zee: we were at mall Lebo: who did you inform that you were going to the mall? We all looked down.. Lebo: didn't you guys ask me to buy you snacks? We nodded.. Him: then why are we having this conversation? Ndende: what were you buying at the mall? We didn't reply.. Lebo: Zee! (shouting) Zee freaked out... Lebo: Ndende is asking a question! We kept quiet.. Lebo: do i have to take out my belt? It was getting a little bit tense.. Him: Ontlametse ke rileng? (what did i say) I was looking down and playing with my fingers.. Him: Ntwana awenze kwenzeke (make things happen) Spitjo went to the car and started searching it. Zee and i looked at each other, i knew we were fucked when he took out the 4th street and the 12 pack of Savanna... Pakiso: we are dead! Ndende: intoni? Utywala Zinhle? (alcohol Zinhle) Lebo took off his belt.. Lebo: someone better start talking! Spitjo stood behind us after putting the alcohol down making sure that we don't escape, i looked at the culprits and they weren't talking.. Lebo started swinging the belt at us, he was hitting me more than the other two.. Ndende: Lebo Emma hle! Lebo: are we ready to talk? I was rubbing myself were he i had

been hit, it was really painful.. Zee and Pakiso didn't get whooped that much so i wasn't gonna die for them.. Me: Ntante Ron gave us money to go buy Alcohol and he also borrowed us his car, Zee was the one who drove us (crying) Lebo: Wena Zee!! He moved closer to Zee but Ndende held him back.. Ndende: hitting them won't solve anything Lebo looked at Ndende.. Lebo: you see what your boyfriend is doing? This are kids! He looked at us.. Him: get out of my face before i kill all 3 of you! We started walking away.. Zee started laughing i don't know why she found it funny, this wasn't funny at all.. We got inside the house and went to sit in one of the guest rooms.. Zee: Yey cishe safa (we almost died) Pakiso put his hand around me.. Him: Askies Mmata I wiped my tears.. Him: Eyy he did a number on you I am light skinned so the red marks that the belt left since i was wearing a short sleeve t-shirt were showing and they were painful.. Me: he was gunning for me vele Pakiso: sorry Zee: after beating us he could've given us our alcohol Was she being serious right now? I cannot afford to have this much drama, i just got kicked out from home and now this?? After what seemed like forever the door opened and Lebo walked in. Fear kicked in one more time.. Him: go and say goodbye to Ndende we are leaving He looked at Pakiso and Zee.. Him: take her bags to my car They took my bags to his car as i went to find Ndende.. She was in her bedroom drinking tea.. Me: Ndende Her: Come in I walked in and closed the door.. Me: i

just wanted to say goodbye we are leaving Her: so fast? You haven't eaten anything Me: Lebo's orders She stood up and came to me.. Her: Hai kodwa Munkunza wakhe nawe awuva maan! (you don't listen) Me: Sorry Ndende Her: it's okay let me get you something We walked to the kitchen and she put some of the meat that they already did it was chicken, wors

and beef. She also put in some chakalaka Her: you'll just cook Pap when you get to the Flat Me: Thank you Her: I'll carry the snacks and cool drinks for you Me: thank you again Zee and Pakiso walked in.. Zee: don't be a stranger Phela come and visit Me: i will She hugged me.. Me: ouch not soo tight Her: Sorry Ndende: let's walk her out to the car They walked me out to the car.. Lebo was standing next to the car smoking with his friend... Ndende: i gave you guys some food so Ontlametse doesn't have to cook Lebo just nodded... They put the food at the back seat.. Ndende: call me when you arrive Me: i don't have a phone Her: use his phone Me: i don't think his happy with me right now Her: aghhhh he will be fine She hugged me... Her: Remember what we talked about Me: i will Her: if you ever feel alone just call Ndende Me: i will She put her hand on my cheek.. Her: have a safe trip Me: thank you Ndende for everything Her: you welcome. Noba umamakho engasifuni nje kodwa we will pay Lobola (even though your mother doesn't want us but we will pay Lobola) I chuckled.. She hugged me one last time and kissed me.. Her: bye Me: Bye I said my goodbyes

to Zee and Pakiso.. Zee: call me Me: I'll try He pointed at Lebo..
Her: he has my number Me: I'll call you I got inside the car and
waited for Lebo to finish smoking and talking to his friend..
After they finished smoking they got in the car and we took off..
We first dropped off his friend at some hood and then we
drove up to the Flat.. We didn't talk in the car, music kept us
entertained until we got to the Flat... I got in with the food
while he took my bags inside.. I boiled water and switched on
the stove i was gonna cook Pap for us.. I rinsed the pot and put
it on the hot plate when he put a box of a cell phone next to
me, it was a Samsung smart Grand he didn't even throw away
the receipt it cost R2299 Him: i bought it for you while I was at
the Mall, you can do a sim swap Me: thank you I put it away
and carried on with what i was doing.. He watched soccer as i
cooked Pap, when i was done i dished up for him and took the
plate to him.. Him: thank you I got my plate and went to join
him.. Him: you can change the channel if you want Me: it's fine
We ate in silence and when we are done he offered to wash the
dishes as i went to take a shower.. I was still hurt at what my
mother did, i was missing home. I missed her together with my
sisters.. I cried a lot in the shower, you can only imagine how
broken i was.. When i was done showering i wrapped a towel
around my naked wet body and went to the bedroom to put on
my pajamas.. The first thing i did was to drop the towel and
searched for my Pjs in all the bags i even forgot where i put

them.. Lebo walked in and i freaked out.. Him: i am sorry I got the towel and wrapped it around my body again.. He came and sat down on the bed.. Him: let's discuss the rules There's rules? Him: no alcohol in my place are we clear on that one? I nodded.. Him: if i find you drinking or drunk ngizokunyathela ! I don't know why he hates alcohol soo much.. Him: no boys are allowed in here. I will never bring a girl up in here i expect the same from you. I don't care if it's a study partner or what but whatever school business it is it will end up at school, and they shouldn't call you at night either understand? Me: understood Him: anything from your side? Me: going out at night i don't like it, i don't wanna be alone at night Him: I'll work on that Me: then we good to go Him: one last thing He pulled me closer and sat me on top of him.. Him: there's gonna be a lot of sex taking place He started kissing me but i broke the kiss after a few seconds.. Him: keng? Me: I'm just scared Him: scared of what? Me: falling pregnant Him: i am not ready for a baby too so i won't get you pregnant He tried kissing me again but i stopped him.. Him: what now? Me: i heard its gonna be painful Him: I'll make it less painful, just relax He laid me back on the bed and spread my legs.. He came in between them and started kissing me while his hands gently ran around my naked body.. Me: don't squeeze soo hard my body is aching Him: Sorry As he was kissing me his hand went down on me rubbing me hard until i got into the mood... When i felt that i was getting wet he slowly

inserted his finger i gasped.. It was a bit uncomfortable.. He went on to finger fuck me it was both nice and a bit painful at the same time.. He started undressing until he was left with his briefs the sight of his big cock reflecting from his tight briefs scared me a little... We continued kissing, the kissing part got more and more dirty our tongues played around, after that he would gently bite my Lower lip i would too.. He got my hand inside his briefs while his was still playing around my clit.. I wasn't really sure what was expected of me but i watched a bit of pornography so i just went for it and gave him a hand job... His eyes were narrowing and became a bit red as he got rock hard, he was moaning and even tried to grab on to my small hair.. He wanted me soo bad that he was squeezing my body tight was a bit painful because of the damage that the belt did.. He took off his briefs and when i was exposed to seeing his Manhood my whole body froze in fear. Such you see in your naughtiness life when you were exposed to explicit Porn content you don't really think that a big cock exists.. He spread my legs wider and tried inserting it, but it wasn't going in instead i felt pain. I didn't wanna ruin the moment i decided to keep it all in.. He rubbed it against my hole and kept on trying his luck until he got a bit of it in.. The more he pressed i felt pain. He looked at me right in the eye.. Him: is it painful? I shook my head no with a bit of tears in my eyes.. Him: the pain will seize after a while okay? I nodded.. He kissed me to relaxe

me as he pressed deeper and deeper i couldn't hold back anymore.. Me: Ahhhh Lebo!!! Him: Askies Munkunza He finally got all of it in and started pumping slowly but it was still a bit painful.. Me: Lebo kub'hlungu (it's painful) Him: I'll be done in no time just be a big girl for me okay? Me: okay Him: i love you Me: i love you too He continued pumping and pumping when he saw that i was relaxing he went hard and harder making me scream very loud i bet the neighbours heard me.. The more i was screaming his name the harder and deeper he went. I was scratching him, hitting him, curling my toes it was intense.. Me: Leeboooo!!! (screaming) He went on and on until i couldn't feel him inside of me which made things a bit better, i seriously didn't think that i was gonna take all of him in.. After what seemed like forever he took it out and splashed everything on my stomach, i found that a bit disgusting my stomach started curling but at least he didn't come inside of me.. He took the towel and wiped me, i was in serious pain my V-jay as my Mother would refer to it was burning.. I stared at the ceiling trying to let everything register in my brain that I wasn't pure anymore. I let a boy get on top of me and disrespect my family taking my Virginity without even paying a single cent for me, but what made me happy was that unlike my sisters i shared this special moment with someone that i love..

[PRUE] I woke up the next morning while still in pain. We didn't just have one round but we also had another round before sleeping. I do not have regrets whatsoever about giving up my Virginity, it was bound to happen at some time what gives me peace about the whole situation is that i didn't just sleep with a random guy. I hear alot of stories about girls who loose their Virginites randomly sometimes drunk at parties the following day they don't even remember what happened, i am very grateful that with me it's a different scenario.. I got out of bed and put on one of his t-shirts i then went to the bathroom to brush my teeth and wash my face. I was planning on bathing later after i have had breakfast.. I wasn't wearing any underwear, no underwear will do justice today.. I went to the kitchen, Lebo looked like he was cooking something.. Me: Morning He turned and looked at me with a smile on his face, he doesn't do much of smiling and laughing so seeing that was a bit pleasant.. Him: Munku Munku Munkuza.. Me: someone is happy Him: it's a beautiful and peaceful Sunday morning I went up to him.. Me: what are you cooking? His one hand went around my waist while his other hand attended to the pot.. Him: since we don't have groceries im preparing soft porridge Me: that's nice He perked my lips.. Him: how are you feeling? Me: still in pain Him: you will be alright Me: i hope so Him: get the bowls i will dish up Me: you prepare breakfast, you dish up I

went and sat on the couch.. He came with the bowl after a few seconds and sugar.. Me: thank you He got his bowl too and sat across me.. Him: we must get groceries first thing tomorrow morning Me: we should Him: when are you going back to school? I exhaled and put the bowl on the table. Me: Tuesday, i don't even know why im going to school Him: don't talk like that, you go to school and I'll handle the fees Me: I'll apply for a bursary just to not put all the load on your shoulders Him: you do that.. Now enough with the depressing talk eat your breakfast I got my bowl again from the table and i was about to start eating when we heard a knock at the door, it was a very disrespectful knock not even cops can knock like that.. Lebo: I'll get that He stood up and went to open, i heard Prudence's voice.. Her: where is she? I put the bowl on the table and stood up.. She came to the Lounge, she looked very angry.. Her: Prue what the heck? (shouting) Lebo: Ekse Tornado.. Pro gave him the hand.. Her: i am not talking to you! I looked at Lebo.. Me: you can give us some privacy Lebo: privacy in my own place? Me: please He didn't say anything he went to the bedroom... Pro: really? You choose him over us? Lento leyana? (that thing) Me: you the last person to judge! Pro: he is a rapist, a thug and you telling me that you see a future with him? Me: Pro i don't wanna fight Her: then come home! Me: what did your Mother say? Her: Yekela ukuhlanya! (stop being crazy) I sat down slowly while closing my eyes.. Her: Ohhhhh my?? You slept with him?

Me: Pro.. Her: you slept with him then ukuncenga nge plate lempuphu namanzi? (plate of water with maize meal) Me: Pro i love him okay? We have been in a relationship for 2 years don't you think that Fate brought us together? Her: fate? You listen to fate than your family? Who is even fate? Uhlalaphi? (where does she live) Me: Yazini Promise uDom! Her: at least ngiDom wena uyiSlima! (you are stupid) i bet fate even told you to sleep with him? I rubbed my hand across my face.. Me: i really thought that out of all people you would understand Her: i don't wanna understand shit! Get your clothes and let's go! Me: No Her: i don't have time for this! She came over and pulled me up by the t-shirt that i was wearing.. Me: let go of me! (shouting) I pushed her and then she slapped me, for the first time my sister attacked me physically... I don't know how to fight but a slap can aggravate you, i returned it back and we started fighting.. The fight escalated that we fell on the couch.. Lebo: Hey!!! I didn't even know when he got in.. He got Promise off me.. She looked at me and i no longer saw anger but hurt, tears formed in her eyes.. Her: after all this years, after everything I've sacrificed for you this is how you do me? This is how our sisterhood bond falls? You choosing a guy over me? Tears fell and she wiped them.. Her: when i walk out of that door, know that you dead to me! Me: Promise please.. I couldn't hold back mine too.. She pushed Lebo out of the way and walked out... Getting to it with Promise hurt me more than

getting it to it with my mother she has been my everything ever since from day one.. I sat on the couch while crying, it was official i don't have a family anymore.. Lebo came and hugged me.. I don't know why my family keeps on hurting me like this over and over again... I don't know when i fell asleep but I felt hands gently patting me on my butt, i opened my eyes and i was laying on top of Lebo who was laid back on the couch...

Him: look who finally woke up Me: what happened? Him: you cried yourself to sleep after that encounter with your sister.. Fighting with Promise wasn't a nightmare that i woke up from but it was real,it happened.. He put his hand under my chin and brought me closer for a kiss.. Him: i am enough with your family hurting you like this! Me: it was expected from my Mother but i didn't expect it from Promise He wrapped his hands around my body.. Him: if they wanna be like that then it's fine Me: i wish they can understand and give you a chance Him: people never really forget about your past He kissed me on my forehead..

Her: i thought you and your sister were tight Me: i thought so too Him: just know that i love you no matter what happens I'll always be here Me: i love you too We kissed again.. Me: can i watch The Braxton's family values? Him: im still watching the game my team is playing Chelsea Me: ohw Him: ya the game started 30min ago Me: and you already scored Him: yeap we dedicated like that Me: then why is the other team not moving but playing by the goal keeper Him: that's us and that's called

parking the bus Me: parking the bus? Him: kind of complicated
Me: okay We continued watching while he ran his hand in
circles on my naked butt.. Me: when is Barcelona playing? Him:
i don't know im not a fan Me: everyone loves Messi Him: i
don't, im not a fan of Messi Me: hater Him: call me whatever
We continued watching in silence until the other team scored..
Me: Yey! They scored took them long enough though Him: so
why are you happy? Me: because they scored which means
parking the bus didn't work for you guys, your team is lazy He
squeezed my butt.. Him: pass me the remote I stretched my
hand and got the remote for him.. Him: on which channel does
the family values play? Me: you no longer watching? Him: no
Me: but why? Him: i just don't feel like watching anymore He
got me off him.. Me: but you won't know which team won?
Him: I'll check the highlights Me: uhm okay He made his way to
the bedroom and i laid on the couch watching Tv.. I was trying
to shift my attention from what happened earlier and just think
about something else but i couldn't, my thinking specifically
wanted me to focus on the events that happened earlier today
and that is fighting with my sister. There's a great chance that i
might never see Promise again, she seemed like she meant
every word that she said I didn't realize that i was very
consumed by my thoughts until i felt Lebo's finger wiping my
tears.. I sat up straight to give him some space so he can sit
next to me.. He was all dressed up and smelling nice.. Him:

ngisafuna ukugcwala eSandton for a few hours (I wanna be at Sandton for a few hours) Me: okay Him: should i drive you to Ndende's house? Me: No ill be fine Him: maybe i should because i don't want you to sit here all alone crying all day while im gone Me: if it's gonna make you feel better ill call Lisa to come Him: Promise? Me: Promise He kissed me again.. Him: i won't be that long Me: okay Him: i love you Me: i love you too He gave me some cash so that Lisa and i could go and probably get something to eat.. When he went out i got my phone and did a sim swap, but i had to wait for a few hours before the sim can be activated.. . . [NGWANE] Prue's family was really pissing me off when you say you love someone their happiness should always come first to you no matter what, even If you not part of it. I have done did a lot of things that are unforgivable but not even once did my Mother and sister give up on me, now im not saying that Prue's Mother should be happy with our relationship because it's quite clear that she doesn't want anything to do with me but she could at least favour her daughter's happiness by accepting our relationship. I love Prue and i don't see myself hurting her, she's been hurt enough by the people she trusted.. I was getting low on cash so i drove up to Brabus place, Hakim's brother. He has been training Braga for me i wanted to see Braga's progress so that we can get into the game.. I wanted to get Brabus on my team but he is on house arrest and the cops are always tailing him so having him

on the team would be suicidal..... Him: i didn't expect you I greeted him with a handshake.. Me: i know We went and sat down.. Him: something to drink? Me: im actually not staying for that long Him: what's the matter? Me: i wanna know about Braga's progress, Brabus i really need to get back in the game now i have a responsibility Him: you have a baby? Me: no its a bit complicated Him: Braga still needs some training Me: it's been almost a week Him: i know but she still shakes when holding a gun she doesn't have agility Me: fuck! Him: i would lend you some money but im low on cash too Me: this is bad, i don't wanna have to move back home Him: don't say that gangsters always have a plan Me: i don't have anything right now Him: i guess i can refer you to someone Me: who is that? Him: this person has been a thug all his life. In and out of jail, he is very skilled in jerking cars. We shared a cell the last time I was locked up Me: who is that? Him: Mandeecce Cotzee, i think he can be of great help since he knows more about hijacking cars his been doing it for a long time Me: where can i get him? Him: I'll give you his address but i am not promising that he will help, i am not sure if he is still in the game Me: how come i don't know him? Him: he is not all out in there like the others He stood up.. Him: gonna write his address down for you I hope this Mandeecce guy agrees to help me he is my last hope...

[PROMISE] After the confrontation i went to Red Dragon for the Sunday session just to unwind, i was joined by my best friend Lungile but i call her Malung'lesh.. From what i saw today, it was pretty much clear that Prue was serious about Ngwane. It didn't make sense though i didn't see my Sister falling for a bad boy, i always imagined Prue with a guy who is more in her lane you know one of those geeks who are probably studying medicine or maybe a law student but definitely not Ngwane..

Lungile: hau you called me out here so that you can day dream? I looked at her.. Her: Kwentakalani ngawe? (what's wrong with you) I opened the dumpie of storm and poured it in my glass..

Me: you won't believe what im gonna tell you Her: yini? (what)

Me: first of all do you think i am loosing my touch? Her: huh?

Me: between me and my sister who do you think is a beaut?

Her: Chom'yam do you even have to ask? Me: then why can't i settle down with a guy like Ngwane? Her: Eish uNgwane ne Chom'yam? Simfunana sonke (we all want him) Tell me about it..

Her: have you seen how he walks? Me: that walk haunts me even today, in a good way Her: utoza today? (is he going to come today) Me: i don't think so Her: Negativity? Me: Ngwane is fucking my little Sister Her: Tendai? Me: the other one She choked on her Savannah.. Her: eish maan don't play like that bona manje you almost killed me Me: i am serious ekhaya angisho bamcoshile (they kicked her out) Her: hai wena! Kanti

uthini manje? (what are you saying now) Me: my Mother kicked her out because of indaba yakhe no Ngwane Her: ukhuluma ngo Ontlametse? (are you talking about Ontlametse) Me: ungazoba yiSlima! (don't be stupid) Her: Ontlametse lo odla mafinyela unaNgwane? (the slow Ontlametse is with Ngwane) Me: maan i told you angisho! Her: it's unbelievable!!! what's happening in the world? If someone like Ontlametse can get a guy like Ngwane while sitting at home, kodwa thina who go out alot we can't even keep a guy next door? Hai cha! Jesus must come back mhlaba wonakele manje (the world is a mess) Me: Yazi Lung'lesh although i am wild nani nani but i also wanna settle down, i want a serious relationship Her: kodwa Pro you turn down a lot of guys njena Me: they not my type of guys.. I want someone like bo Ngwane so She clapped her hands.. Me: you know what's sad? Her: what? Me: the look that Ngwane gives me its clear nje that he is not into me at all. I remember moss we were in a situation where it was me naNgwane and Ontlametse Yazi you can clearly see that they had a connection Her: where you wearing Pjs that Ngwane didn't notice you? Me: that's the thing Lung'lesh i was dressed to kill ngapha my sister was dressed like a Tomboy lesbian nyana Her: so uthini? (what are you saying) Me: eish Lungile and it's like umdlile (it's like he slept with her already) She whistled.. Me: you know how it's like when you get a dick for the first time especially from someone like uNgwane Her: Mess she will be running to him

like they put peri peri down there Me: phela no pussy game of mine can win now which pussy do you think he will prefer between mine and hers? Her: phela yena she's still tight and she hasn't slept with any other guy before and wena on the other hand it's a hostel you open for every guy Me: Tsek ungazophapha (don't be forward) Her: look maan Pro other guys will come by Ngwane is not the only "it" guy Me: but what if i want Ngwane? Her: obviously your sister won this time, she no longer lives in your shadow. It was a matter of time until a guy sees her beauty Me: let's just drink and enjoy the day because clearly your words are not comforting! We continued drinking in silence.. After a while she started laughing.. Me: ukitazwa yini? (what's tickling you) Her: i never thought that i would see the day where a guy would choose your sister over your, especially a guy like Ngwane I stood up.. Me: im going to the ladies I went to the ladies leaving her laughing like that... I got to the bathroom and i just let tears flow, i was hurt not because my relationship with my sister was compromised but because for the first time she got what i wanted. For the first time a guy chose her over me, and not just any guy the baddest boy in the game. I mean any girl can fall for Ngwane and he has dated girls like me judging from her exes but now it's like his going to settle down with a girl like my sister.. She's not that beautiful, there's nothing interesting about her, no sense of style i bet she's even a frozen chicken in bed. All of this was not

making sense and I'm not gonna accept it. . . [PRUDENCE]

When my Sim was finally activated the first person i contacted was Lisa since all my airtime and data was still there, she couldn't come because she was still at my house she was only going back to Res tomorrow.. I don't have much friends even at school so i spent most of the morning sleeping. In the afternoon i woke up and kept myself busy by cleaning the flat

I was very bored and the Tv was boring too.. After cleaning i bathe and wore a simple outfit. I wore leggings, a crop tee, and my sneakers. I decided to go and buy myself some snacks and maybe pizza since we didn't have food.. Just as i opened the door Ndende and Zee were standing at the door step, Ndende was about to knock.. Me: Ndende Her: Munkuza wakhe Me: come in please She hugged me and then came in, Zee did the same.. Zee: Hey Me: Hi I closed the door.. Ndende: sorry to just budge in Me: it's alright Ndende looked beautiful. She was dressed in a royal blue dress that had a gold belt, she had on matching heels with a clutch bag.. We walked to the Lounge.. Her: we not gonna be offered tea or even cool drink? Me: we have nothing i was even on my way to the shops Her: where are the snacks i gave you yesterday? Me: forgot them in Lebo's car Zee: cousin Lebo doesn't buy groceries? Ndende: Lebo and groceries? his always lived on take aways Me: he loves take aways Ndende: how are you settling in? Me: it's not bad just boring Her: you miss home? I nodded and looked down..

Ndende: hai your Mom is fighting against your relationship with Lebo, she doesn't wanna hear anything! Zee: Ndende that was Ontlametse's mother at church? Ndende: Yes I looked at Zee.. Me: What happened? Zee: Yho! you don't wanna know Ndende: Zee khawuthi cwaka (keep quiet) Me: no please i wanna know They both kept quiet.. Me: what did she do? Ndende cleared her throat.. Her: the pastor welcomed people with testimonies to go to the front and your Mother went Zee: but on her side she wasn't giving a testimony she was cussing Ndende out in front of the whole church I covered my mouth with my hand.. Zee: telling people how evil Ndende is.. She said a mouthful that ushers led her back to her seat I looked at Ndende.. Me: i am so sorry Ndende.. Her: it's not your fault Me: i don't know why she keeps on acting like this Zee: but then on a positive side we no longer gonna attend that church Me: im really sorry Zee: we going to attend at Purgatory Prophet Zaine Radebe Ndende: I've always wanted to change churches Zee: uyazi moss Prophet Zee is heavenly favoured when he says "Raba bababa" the whole church falls Ndende laughed.. Ndende: you exaggerate alot he doesn't say that Zee: either way im happy we going to attend his church Ndende noticed how quiet i was.. Ndende: Ontlametse Me: please excuse me I stood up and walked away.. Ndende: awu kodwa Munkuza wakhe I didn't even realise that she was following me... I got to the bedroom and cried, i felt myself hating my Mother..

Ndende: Askies Nana She came and hugged me, the abuse that my mom was inflicting on this humble soul was just sickening... . [NGWANE] On my way to Mandeecce's house i recieved a call from my sister talking about how Ontlametse's mother embarrassed them at church and she was busy enforcing the issue that i must break up with Ontlametse. Ontlametse's Mother went to my house at first to harass my Mother and nobody said nothing, as if like that's not enough she decides to embarrass my Mother at church in front of the whole community?? I can take her doing anything but constantly coming at my Mother like that, she has gone too far.. I drove straight to her house, i was beyond pissed. I felt like now it was time for me to confront her so she can tell me her real problem with me... She was standing at the gate with the Skhosana woman.. I got out of the car and made my way to them, the shock in her eyes when she saw me i can't even put it into words.. Me: sanibonani bant'abadala (greetings old people) I said that while putting my hands in my pockets.. They both looked at me all shocked and frozen, i looked around and now neighbours were out. That's why i hate the hood everyone is in your business nothing is ever hidden.. Mrs Maseko: ngiyavivinywa yini? (am I being tested) Mrs Skhosana looked ready to have a heart attack..

Ndende suggested that we go out for a while just so i can clear my head from what happened. I wish it was that easy, i was sitting at the back seat of her car and i was lost deep in my thoughts. I can imagine my Mother standing there in front of the whole congregation saying all of those things about Ndende, i can imagine their reaction to the situation "such a girl that we were proud of, such a girl that we groomed as a church and had high aspirations for her is now dating the most hated thug in the community. She didn't even hinder the pain that was caused to an innocent girl, she left home to support a rapist, a robber, and a murderer" when i closed my eyes tears fell, i now understand when they say "hurt doesn't come from strangers most of the time, but it comes from family" this is my own Mother doing all of this things to me. Why couldn't we choose our own families? Why couldn't we interfere with the power of the universe to create things that we want, things that are less hurtful to us.. I respected my Mother for soo long, the was never a night where she had a headache and couldn't sleep just because i went out partying, i never came home once and said "Mama i am pregnant" I even made her proud by going to school something that not every child from the hood can achieve. All i wanted was for her to show me that she appreciated everything that i have done for her by accepting my boyfriend that's all i wanted. Thinking about Ndende's

words i got more confused, Respect is always expected from us children but what about our emotions? What about our Parents hurting us does that count for anything God? What was i supposed to do in this situation? I didn't say create me with feelings, i didn't ask for Lebo to be brought into my life, Lord I didn't ask for any of this to happen so please help me out if you still see any good in me.. We stopped next to kfc.. Ndende: girls let's go and eat Ndende is a phenomenal woman, for a woman of her class i expected her to say that Kfc is below her standards she can't eat there. But instead she rocked that walk with her heels supporting her all the way inside.. She greeted the tellers with her everlasting beautiful smile, she didn't stop at greeting them but compensated them with a few 100s for the hard hours that they put in to serve us everyday. I looked at her the way she slowly pulled her Weave back, the way she kept on smiling in between the conversation her pure white teeth, that purple lipstick, that flawless skin Why wasn't this woman my Mother? does Lebo know how blessed he is to have Ndende?? She brought me back to earth when she held my hand.. Her: where is your mind at? I looked at her and then looked at the teller.. Ndende: she's my daughter in law The teller smiled at me.. Her: she's beautiful Me: thank you Ndende: what are you going to have? I looked at that big menu behind the teller.. I didn't feel like eating, when im hurt i don't have an appetite.. Me: I'll have a Hawaiian twister thank you Ndende: are you on a

diet? Me: im just not hungry sorry Her: go join Zee sweetheart I went to join Zee who was sitting at the table busy on her phone.. Ndende continued chit chatting with the Teller.. I looked at Zee her eyes were glued on her phone she had a wide smile on her face, she didn't look like she had any problems. I bet her life is perfect i mean how can it not be perfect because she always appears happy.. Ndende came back to us with our orders, the food appeared to be more than what we have ordered.. Her: these are take aways Me: ohw Her: for your place Me: thank you Her: Lebo doesn't like kfc you must force him to eat Me: I'll try Ndende: he doesn't like food period have you noticed? Me: i have Her: since from a young age we always used to fight when he had to eat I took my twister while she looked at Zee.. Her: are we boring you? Zinhle ignored... Ndende: Zinhle Rasmeni? Zee looked at Ndende.. Ndende: do we have to buy your attention? She put her phone down.. Ndende: thank you We all got what we ordered and started eating.. . . [NGWANE] Prudence's house wasn't that bad, her Mother did well for herself considering that she's a single parent. It was very evident that she has girls only around the house, judging from how clean it was. We were in the lounge, her and Mrs Skhosana shared a couch that was opposite mine what separated us was the small table that stood in between. They had their arms folded and threatened my life with the looks that they gave me.. Me: thank you for allowing me inside

your house We couldn't talk outside with all the eyes that were starring at us.. Me: don't think that my being here i came to disrespect you She mocked my statement with a chuckle. I could show her my blue to black true colours those were the intentions for me coming here in the first place. But i calmed down when i thought of my Munkuza, it's her Mother and she's gonna get respect from me because of her Daughter.. Mrs Maseko: when are you bringing my daughter back? Me: that's very ironical considering that you the one who kicked her out Mrs Skhosana: don't come here with your fancy english boy! you can come here and gorge us all you want but the fact will still remain, you are a bad person! I don't know why Mrs Skhosana felt the need to even say 2 words to me, i am not here for her. I looked at Mrs Maseko.. Me: your daughter is hurting, she misses home and she misses her family. There is no time of the day where she's not crying because of all that you have put her through. Mrs Maseko Prudence loves you, you are her Mother and no one is gonna change that, i can't even change that She unfolded her arms and gave me her undivided attention... Me: she feels like she has failed you she can't live with the fact that you disappointed in her. All the years she invested in respecting you comes off worthless to her because the biggest factor in her life is no longer there Mrs Skhosana clapped her hands.. Mrs Skhosana: this is what all thugs do, you mess up and then think that you can sweet talk your way out of

your sins? You ruined my Daughter's life! She's in hospital because of you then you have the nerve to sit down there and justify yourself just because you wanna hurt Ontlametse too? What future is she going to have with you? You are a criminal you are corrupt to the core and you deserve to rot in hell! I was starting to notice what was happening now, Mrs Maseko is influenced by her friend there because there she is sitting there all quietly thinking about what i have said. I expect those blows from her but instead i am getting them from someone else, i was close now to telling to telling Mrs Skhosana where to get off but i needed to keep my cool.. Me: Mrs Maseko i know that i have done a lot of bad things that i cannot go back in time to fix, i know that i have hurt a lot of people and i have spent my whole life apologizing for it. I love your Daughter and I have no intentions of hurting her. You have been blessed with a child that has a pure and loving heart, Ontlametse contributed to me changing my life, she is one of the reasons why my Mother is Proud of me today. You don't come across as a bad person to me, i understand your anger towards my relationship with your Daughter you are just a concerned Mother and i don't blame you. All i am asking for is that can you please fix things with your Daughter? she needs you. Fine if you want us to break up then I'll break up with her, yes it's gonna hurt but it's not gonna hurt as how she is hurting right now because she no longer has a relationship with her Mother. I am willing to sacrifice my love

for her just so i can see her happy.. My words were truly getting to her.. Me: don't listen to what people say because i doubt that "people" would react the same way if they were put in the same situation, i doubt they would sacrifice their daughter's happiness I said that in reference to Mrs Skhosana.. Mrs Maseko couldn't hold back her tears anymore it was pretty clear to me that she wasn't as bad as I thought but she was influenced by her friend right there.. Friends sometimes are not good, you will think that they are sincere but in actual fact they are using you. Had Mrs Skhosana being put in the same situation i doubt she would sacrifice her daughter's happiness for her friend seeing that she's very protective over her cub.. Mrs Maseko stood up.. Her: excuse me She disappeared to one of the rooms..... Mrs Skhosana looked at me, she was ready to eat me alive how her chest was going up and down confirmed to me how angry she was.. My work here was done, i wasn't saying that because i wanted to impress Ontlametse's mother with words but i was being truthful. It hurts me more seeing Ontlametse hurting like that.. I stood up and made my way out, in the passage i bumped into Promise, she wasn't alone she was with a friend. They looked sloshed.. Promise: what the hell are you doing here? The friend looked at me.. Her: Ngwane I looked at her and then shifted my attention back to Promise i wasn't in the mood to entertain a little crush... Me: can i talk to you? She looked at the friend who gave us some space.. Pro:

There's nothing that i am going to say to you! She stumbled her way around, i put my hand around her waist and picked her up then pinned her against the wall. I put my hand over her mouth to make sure that she doesn't scream.. Her eyes reflected fear, she was trembling a little.. I am always told that when i get serious i have an intimidating look.. Me: I am going to remove my hand from your mouth, if you scream I am going to fuck you up do you understand? She nodded. I slowly removed my hand.. Her: is Prudence able to handle all of this? I wasn't following.. Her: the way you manhandled me, is she able to tolerate that? She got closer to me.. Her: just admit it! You need a real woman in your life, one that can be able to handle you Her hand made it down my pants squeezing my cock.. I removed her hand and pushed her against the wall again.. Me: what the fuck are you doing? Her: i can attend to all your needs She went down and attempted to unbuckle my belt.. I got her back on her feet by pulling her Weave.. Me: what's wrong with you? Are you crazy? Her: we can go to your car and I'll show you the time of your life She walked away i pulled her back again.. She looked at me.. Her: damn you Ngwane!!! (shouting) She started hitting me on my chest.. Her: what is it that she's giving you that i can't give you?? (shouting) I looked around.. Me: Shhhh Her: don't shush me!! Shush yourself!! There was no reasoning with her in this drunk state of hers.. Without even warning she smashed her lips against mine, the kiss went on

and on to a point where she got her hand inside my pants.. Her: i bet she can't ride you like i can There's nothing more vulnerable to a guy like being in this situation were a sexy bitch gives you the most dirty kiss, while saying dirty things in between the kiss and her hand down on you.. Her: just give me a chance She went down on me, it was a bit dark so no one can see what's going on unless you very close to us.. As she was about to expose my already stiff cock i stopped her.. Me: i can't do this! I fixed myself.. Her: come on She tried touching me again but i held her tight and i shook her.. Me: i love your sister and im not gonna hurt her! get it through your thick skull i love Ontlametse not you! She became livid that she spat on me.. I let this bitch punch me once, I am not gonna allow her to disrespect me like that she's getting used to me in a bad way now.. I slapped her hard across the face that she almost fell.. She came charging at me and started hitting me that her big nails scratched me on my face.. Her: fuck you Ngwane yezwa? Fuck you!!! (shouting) I wanted to kick her ass soo bad but i kept on holding her hands, and she started kicking me. I pushed her to the floor and started walking.. I don't know when she got up from the ground but she started pushing me on my back.. Her: i hate you!!!! (shouting) I didn't understand Promise's anger at all.. I heard her friend talking behind us... Friend: Hai maan Pro! She kept on pushing me till i got inside my car. She took off her heel and started hitting my window as i drove

away. After our lunch Ndende drove me back to the flat, they didn't stay after dropping me they drove back home.. I ate the take away she bought me and i put Lebo's on the microwave.. I watched a bit of TV then later i went to shower. I wasn't that much in pain only when i had to shower and ran my hands down there that's when i felt pain.. After bathing i put on my short silk night dress, i didn't wear any underwear. I got my bible and sat at the lounge reading a few scriptures.. The only place i know where i can run too for comfort was God, my mother always said when you feel sad, confused or when you hurt get down on your knees... I heard the door unlocking after a while i stood up while still holding my bible and went to the kitchen, i knew it was Lebo.. Me: you back at least today you didn't come back late He locked the door and came to me.. He took the bible from me and put it on the kitchen counter.. Him: do you know how much i love you? Me: ummmmm He was acting a bit strange and he had scratches on his face.. Me: Lebo what's going on? Him: i just wanna make mad love you right now He kissed me and then picked me up, i wrapped my legs around his waist with my hands around his neck and his around my waist.. We couldn't even make it to the bedroom he threw me on the couch and spread my legs wide while going down on me, when his tongue came in contact with my sore V-jay it kind of soothed me in a way..

[PRUDENCE] This time around i forced Lebo to use a condom, the first time I was lucky he didn't come inside of me but i didn't wanna take chances anymore i cannot afford to fall pregnant now I still have my degree to obtain. It was worse with the condom the pain was unbearable but the second round was a bit better, we just have to find other alternatives that will work for me and him maybe contraception can work. Lisa is on the Injection i will ask her about that.. The next day i was the first one to wake up, i even woke up late at around 10am because we slept late. Lebo was still fast asleep when i walked into the bedroom to dress up after i had showered.. I looked at him while i applied my body lotion, i don't even know why he overslept because we supposed to go shopping.. I dressed up slowly hoping that he would wake up but he didn't, he was gone.. I was dressed up in my long summer dress, with my sandals that had a big flower at the top.. I went to the bathroom and fixed my ladies cut, an osheen spray works wonders. I went back to the bedroom, i had no choice but to wake him up now.. Me: Lebo He didn't move.. I shook him and called out his name.. Me: Lebo!! He threw a pillow at me Him: what? Go away! Me: wake up we have to go shopping! Him: what time is it? He said that with his eyes still closed.. Me: it's 11am now He kept quiet.. Me: Lebo!! He didn't say anything, his phone started ringing and that woke him up he probably

didn't want me answering it. He took it and sat up straight while answering it.. Him: Ndende?.. Im good and you?.. He looked at me.. Him: Yes she's here.. Okay He gave me his phone.. Me: Hello Her: Munkunza wakhe how are you? Me: I'm fine thanks and you? Her: im good Lebo got closer and started biting me on my neck which made me giggle.. Ndende: was that a joke? Me: No Ndende im sorry I lowered the phone.. Me: stop it im on the phone with your Mother Ndende: Ontlametse? Me: im here Ndende Her: there's gonna be a service at Purgatory tonight don't you wanna come along? Lebo got out of bed and made his way out of the bedroom.. Me: i would really like that Her: it starts at 18:00 by 17:00 i will be there to pick you up Me: okay thank you Her: how are you feeling today? Me: much better thank you Her: okay see you later I heard Lebo screaming my name from the bathroom... Me: i have to go Ndende I'll see you later Her: okay I hung up and went to him, he was standing by the sink with his toothbrush in his hand.. Him: ngitheni? (what did i say) Me: with? Her: Where are your things supposed to be? I looked at my toiletries that were all around.. Me: uhmmm Him: which side are they supposed to be? Me: it's not like you can't see where yours are Him: that's not the point woman! Me: you are being dramatic over nothing! I folded my arms.. Him: so you not gonna clear your things? Me: no Him: you will find them in the bin Me: whatever! I said that while walking out.. Him: what the???

Yewena! I laughed as i walked to the lounge.. I went and sat down on the couch while I waited for him to finish, i went to Facebook and kept myself busy there until he was done.. Today he wasn't wearing a cap, he looked different but not in a bad way.. His hair in the middle was a lot and it was curly.. He got the pack of cigarettes from the table, my eyes were still glued on him.. Him: what's with you? Why you looking at me like you seeing me for the first time? I shook my head.. Him: what's your problem? Me: Nothing Him: im going out for a smoke I'll be right back He went out. I seriously don't know how i got Lebo i mean he could've been with any girl one that's better than me judging from his ex girlfriends but surprisingly enough he is with me, he chose me.. . . [PROMISE] One thing i don't like about drinking is the hangover that hits you the following day. I felt like i was ran over by a car... I got out of bed and walked out to the kitchen, i needed to drink a bit of water maybe I'll feel better. I walked in the kitchen Lisa and Tendai were busy talking about what i later realised to be Ontlametse and Lebo.. Lisa: ncooooooo look at this one Tendai: when did they take this one? Lisa: I think Lebo was sleeping Tendai: he is laid on her chest shame Lisa: look how she's covering her small breasts They laughed.. Lisa: say whatever but they are my couple of the year i didn't think she was gonna upload it on Facebook Tendai: they look good together Lisa: they are not your typical next door couple Tendai: she's an Angel and his a demon Lisa: i like

such couples Tendai: i am going to be her maid of honour when they get married Lisa: take several seats that position is for me I cleared my throat.. They looked at me.. Tendai: Morning I went and got a glass.. Lisa: better yet Promise can take that position and be the maid of honour I squeezed the glass, but i guess i didn't squeeze enough for it to break.. Me: They not gonna get married Tendai: why you say that? Me: because i.. I opened the tap.. Me: Because Mom is not gonna allow it I closed the tap and drank the water after filling up my glass, Lebo's words still made my ears bleed "I love your sister not you

Advertisement

get that through your skull" Tendai: i still think that they make a good couple, they met for a reason and this is supposed to be Lisa: true, look how adorable they are I turned around and looked at them,i felt myself getting very pissed but I tried to remain calm.. I faked a smile.. Me: Lisa when are you going back to res? Lisa: later, i wanted to go now then pass by and see Ontlametse mara she told me her and Lebo are going shopping Tendai: when am I getting my own Lebo mara? Lisa: you have Braga Tendai: i know but.. Me: Tendai why don't we talk about your father? Tendai: what about him? Me: When are you going to Zimbabwe to search for him? Lisa: Promise Me: voetsek! Was i talking to you? Ngizok'fahlaza nou! (I will beat you up) Tendai: you are such a bitter person, watch out you

might die miserable and alone I laughed.. Me: you are in what stable relationship again? She kept quiet.. Me: Mayebabo! I forgot you can't even make up your mind if you Lesbian or straight! Lisa: let's just go Me: take your clothes while you at it! Plus wena nje Lisa ufunani la? (what are you doing here) Lisa: i am Ontlametse's best friend Me: Really? Where is she? Tendai clicked her tongue.. Her: let's go They stood up and went.. All of this Lebo and Ontlametse love perfect fairytale story is gonna come to an end, they never getting married i trust my Mother!! Me: Mommy! I said that while walking to her bedroom but it was empty when i got there, her bed was even made. I found that strange, she didn't tell me she was going to work.. . .

[PRUDENCE] Lebo and i cannot keep our hands off each other, we were at the kitchen kissing. I am in love with this bad boy thug of mine, is this how first love is??? Me: can we go now? Him: i just can't get enough of you Me: sexually? He chuckled.. Him: no just in general He squeezed my cheek.. Him: i love you soo much I smiled at him.. Me: i love you too We kissed again and we were disturbed by a knock.. Me: expecting someone? Him: no Me: weird He kissed me one last time and went to open.. Him: who is.... Mrs Maseko? My heart jumped in fear.. Mom: may i please come in? The voice confirmed that it was her.. Lebo: Yes please come in She walked in. Fear started to kick in, i had this tingling sensation under my feet. Why is she here? Is she here to throw her weight?? Lebo closed the door

and we all stood there not saying anything.. Mom: you have lipstick on your lips Lebo wiped his lips.. Mom: can we sit down and talk? Lebo: the lounge is right this way We all went to the lounge, i sat next to Lebo and he held my hand i think he had realized that i was scared.. Mom: after you came into my house yesterday i had a lot to think about I let go of his hand and looked at him with my eyes wide open, he went to my house?? Mom: what you said that you would sacrifice your love for us to patch things up i couldn't get those words out of my head Lebo is something else though, going to my house.. Mom: i am here to get my daughter back He looked down.. Him: i understand I looked at him.. Me: understand what? Him: i promised your Mother that I will dump you if.. Me: Why Lebo? Why??? Lebo: Ontlametse listen I stood up.. Me: i don't wanna listen to anything! You sacrificing our love for her? After everything she's done Him: she's your mom Me: i knew you would do this to me I was hurt, so he got what he wanted now he is using my Mother as an excuse to break up with me?? Mom: Ontlametse sit down Tears were nearing.. Mom: you have never disrespected me before don't start now I sat down and let tears fall.. He tried touching me but i hit his hand off.. Mom: if Lebo loves you as much as he says, then he will send his uncles to fetch you Me: wait does that mean..? Mom: he must know that you don't come cheap though I couldn't believe what i was hearing.. Lebo: i know and she is worth every penny Me: we

finally getting married? He looked at my mother.. My mother rolled her eyes at first then after she looked at us and smiled.. Her: Yes you have my blessings! You can marry my daughter I covered my mouth with hand with tears streaming down.. I went straight to her and knelt down before her.. Me: thank you She held my hand and she had tears in her eyes too.. Her: i want you to be happy and if he makes you happy then Im happy She stood up and stood me up.. Her: im sorry that i put you through hell Me: it's all forgotten She hugged me.. Her: i love you soo much Me: i love you too Lebo: now you two are going to make me cry Mom: whatever! Just have her home by tomorrow no more sleepovers until he pays Lobola Lebo and i looked at each other.. Mom: he can come and visit you at home you can visit him but no vat 'n set anymore you won't spend a night with him until he pays Lobola Me: i understand Lebo: fine by me Mom: looks like you guys were going somewhere Lebo: just shopping Her: let me not keep you then She looked at Lebo.. Mom: i want her home tomorrow after school Lebo: yes Mam' Mom: See you tomorrow Me: tomorrow She smiled and made her way out.. I was soo happy that I ran up to Lebo and he picked me up.. I couldn't believe this, it didn't feel real though whatever he said to her worked.. He put me down and we kissed.. He became my superman in this situation, i have my mother back and I have a man that i love wholeheartedly what more can a girl ask for???

[PRUDENCE] Today i had a very pleasant day, from my Mom showing up then Lebo and i going out shopping and just spending the day together was a blessing. As much as how things were taking a dark turn for me, but where there was darkness God surely created light. He turned my situation around in just a blink of an eye. I have come to realise that when you totally believe in him, he stays true to his word... I couldn't wait to go to church so that i can give him all the honour that he deserves, i wanted to give him my all tonight so that he can see how grateful i am.. I was preparing myself since Ndende was gonna be here in no time, i had changed the summer dress and wore a skinny jean with my ankle boots, and a long sleeve t-shirt since it was a bit chilly. Lebo came and stood at the door while i was checking myself out in the mirror.. Him: they allow pants at that church? Me: I don't think Prophet Zaine has a problem with that I don't do much make up but tonight i decided to use my eye liner. My sister bought me make up this other time but I never used it other than the eyeliner.. Him: entlek are you going to church or what? Me: what do you mean? Him: what's up with the make up? Me: it's just an eye liner Him: are you trying to charm Zee? Me: Lebo.. Him: how can i trust a music producer that turned into a Prophet? Me: it was a calling love Him: i used to meet this guy in clubs, we once even hit a blunt together then all of a sudden

boom! he is a Prophet Me: okay maLove you have been in a bad mood since we got back from the mall what's wrong? Him: i just don't understand why you would trust a music producer Me: this is not about Prophet Zaine right? Him: his name is Zaine Radebe known as Zee I went to him and wrapped my arms around his neck.. Me: talk to me what's wrong? Him: nothing Ontlametse Me: this is supposed to be the happiest day of our lives Him: and you would rather spend it with Zee Me: are you jealous? Him: i don't get jealous Me: maybe you can come with Him: im not crazy Me: then be a grumpy old man He was really in a bad mood that no joke made him laugh.. Me: when i get back can i find you in a better mood? It's my last night with you Him: your Mom is forbidding you to sleep over until i pay for you Me: i thought you never had a problem with that Her: she's probably gonna charge me a lot an amount that i can put in to deposit a car I got my hands off him.. Me: I'll see you later He blocked the door.. Him: everytime when we get into an argument you run away, is this what's gonna happen even after i pay a lump sum of money for you? Me: Lebo i am not a typical transaction stop making me feel like i am an item that you have to purchase Him: it is a transaction! Me: fine Ngwane then can you please let me pass? He walked towards me and i took a few steps backwards.. Him: call me Ngwane one more time? I was saved by my phone ringing next to the sink.. Me: that might be Ndende He didn't say anything he was

probably debating with himself if he should let me go or not..

Me: Lebo He stepped out of my way and I went to answer my phone, it was indeed Ndende.. Me: Ndende Her: are you ready?

Me: Yes Her: i am at the door Me: im coming I hung up and looked at Lebo.. Me: Ndende is at the door, I'll see you later

Him: extend my greetings to Zee Me: do you want me to sleep over at Ndende's place tonight? Him: ungang'hlan'isi (don't

make me crazy) Me: i have to go then He followed me... Him: you not sleeping over at Ndende's I ignored him.. Him:

Ontlametse! I walked to the kitchen and as i was about to open he pushed me aside so that he can open first.. Him: Ndende

Her: Lele Me: Ndende Her: Munkuza wakhe Lebo: please bring her back here after church Ndende: i know that We kept

quiet... Her: is everything alright? I smiled.. Me: everything is fine Ndende Her: let's go then I looked at Lebo.. Me: I'll see you

later He kissed me.. Pulling an act for his mother. Him: i love you Me: i love you too Ndende: young love, you two make such

an adorable couple If only she knew how her Son can change gears so quickly, one moment his on gear one then after he

shoots straight to gear six... Ndende: we will see you later Lele Lebo: Enjoy We walked out to Ndende's car. Despite the

argument i had with Lebo, i couldn't wait to tell Ndende the good news.. We got inside the car.. Me: where is Zee? Ndende:

she is sick period pains Me: that's sad Her: she will be fine She started the car.. Her: is everything fine between you and Lele?

Me: we fine Her: i wasn't born yesterday Me: we just had an argument but it's nothing to worry about Her: are you sure? Me: Yes Her: Okay Me: my Mother came earlier on today Her: to do what? Me: give us her blessings Her mouth opened in shock.. Her: she gave you her blessings? Me: Yes, apparently Lebo went to see her i don't know what he said to her but she came back to her senses Her: what did i say to you? The was no way she was gonna stay angry forever Me: yaa tomorrow im going home, she has given Lebo permission to see me every now and then but I can no longer do any sleep overs at his place until he pays my bride price Ndende: we are coming i know you gonna be expensive but we gonna work something out Ndende was very happy i could see right through her... . . [NGWANE] I appreciate Ontlametse's mother coming to her senses and realizing that her Daughter's happiness is much more important than the anger that she has towards me. Although she had the most widest smile back there, but deep down i could see that she still has her doubts about me. I have a feeling that she's gonna charge my family a lot of money for Ontlametse's Bride price which is the reason why i have been stressed and in a bad mood all day. I do not have much in my account and i had recieved an SMS that tomorrow i will have to close down my business because I can no longer afford to pay rent on that space that we occupying. I had no choice but to go and see this Mandeecce guy, after Ndende and Ontlametse had

left i also got in my car and drove to his place..... Being the most highly rated gangster i thought that he would be living in a big ass mansion like Hakim but his house was small i doubt it had more than six rooms.. The lights were off indicating that the might be no one home, i knocked for a few seconds and then made my way around the yard. I liked how organized and well done his garden was, even his grass was very green. While I was at the back i heard the door of a car closing, i made my way to the front and i saw some girl walking in through the gate. She was wearing a black jean and what looked like a Debonairs t-shirt. She approached me probably wondering who i am.. Her: Good evening Me: evening She was a very beautiful dark skinned girl.. Her: can i help you? Me: i don't know if i came at the right place but I am looking for Mandeecce? Her: and you are? Me: Lebo Her: a friend? Me: sort off we were locked up together Her: ohw i see I had to buy her trust.. She unlocked the door.. Her: you can come in I got in after her.. Her: i am Paris, Ndeecce's girlfriend She switched on the lights.. Me: you are too trusting Her: in what way? Me: letting a stranger in Her: you don't look like you crazy, or are you? I shrugged my shoulders.. Her: something to drink? Me: why not? She got me a can of beer from the fridge.. Me: uhm do you know where Mandeecce is? Her: his on his way home Me: okay She smiled and looked down.. Me: what? Her: he is going to flip when he finds you here Me: reason being? Her: he doesn't

want niggas coming in when his not around Me: you let me in
Her: but he doesn't know that We both laughed. Paris seems
sweet but her sweetness is dangerous girls like her are usually
easy targets.. The door opened and some Nigga walked in, he
was on his phone.. Paris: Honey you home He gave me a
serious look, i guess Paris was right.. Paris: this gentleman is
here to see you, his name is... Me: Lebo Her: Lebo, says you
guys were locked up together He lowered his phone and put it
in his pocket.. Ndeecce: and you believe him? Paris: well... I
opened the can of beer, i could sense that things were about to
get messy.. Paris: I'll go and change She gave us some space.. I
put the can on the counter.. Me: sorry to just show up like this
He walked closer to me.. I extended my hand to him.. Me:
Ngwane He looked at my hand and then looked at me. He did
the unthinkable, he punched me in my face that i took a few
steps back.. Him: who sent you? Is it Gesh? Me: what the???
Who the fuck is Gesh? He tried punching me the second time
but i ducked. I got a hold of him and pushed him that we both
fell next to the table.. He was very quick, while I was trying to
get up he was already coming at me with another punch but i
rolled over and he punched the floor hard.. Him: Fuck!!! Me:
calm the fuck down! I got up and he got up too, he was in
excruciating pain and soo was i.. I put hand on my lower jaw..
Him: who sent you? Me: no one sent me stop being paranoid
Nigga wtf? Paris Walked in.. Her: what's going on? She looked

at her man who was in pain.. Paris: Ohh my goodness honey are you okay? Him: just get me a pack of frozen Veges Her: what happened? Ndeecee: Paris! Her: fine She went to the freezer and got the pack of frozen Veges.... This is gonna be a long night..

[NGWANE] There was no reasoning with Mandeecce that guy had his panties up in his bunch, he was too caught up in his feelings. He was also paranoid, to him I was someone who was sent by his enemy even after I mentioned Brabus and Hakim he didn't wanna hear anything that I decided to let him be, Brabus will have to call him and tell him who I am so that if we meet again things can be less tense between us.. When I left his place I drove straight to Red Dragon where I was meeting up with Braga and Hakim, I needed Hakim to help me out financially because I was drastically running low on cash.. Hakim: how was your meeting with Ndeecee? I was still feeling pain where he had punched me, I even thought that I had a few loose teeth. Me: why is he sooo Paranoid? Hakim: he once got shot so that made him to have less trust in strangers Me: the meeting didn't go well, I doubt he will help me Hakim: I'll talk to him Me: why did you refer me to him? Hakim: he has been jerking cars since from his teen years his quite good at it Braga: you know tomorrow we have to close down permanently? She raised her glass up from the table and gulped down that Whiskey.. Me: I am very well aware of that Braga: I don't know what I'm gonna do man, my job is all I have Hakim: why don't you guys come and work for me in the meantime Braga: work for you? Hakim: I have a lot of businesses I'll see where I will fit you guys in. It's gonna be temporary just until I talk to Mandeecce Braga: why

don't you talk to Mandeecce now? Hakim looked at me.. Him: who is this girl again? Me: just find us something that won't get us behind bars Hakim: all my operations are illegal Nigga what you mean? Me: find one that won't make the cops suspicious Him: I'll try He drank what was left of his beer and stood up.. Him: you guys can come to my house tomorrow morning so we can discuss this further Me: cool Him: should i pay or you got this? Me: My father owns the place Nigga what you on about? Him: at times i forget He took his car keys and phone.. Him: I'll see you tomorrow gentlemen We bid him Farewell.. Braga: do you trust him? Me: why wouldn't i? Braga: i find it odd that he doesn't wanna talk to Mandeecce Me: Mandeecce is something else Braga: all he has to do is talk to Mandeecce and tell him about you that's all but his busy procrastinating Me: what are you insinuating? Him: i feel like this is a set up why send you to Mandeecce's house while they haven't spoken to him first, i mean i would also flip if someone showed up at my house unexpectedly Braga had a point right there, but i know Hakim and Brabus for a long time now i doubt that they would betray me or sell me to the devil.. Braga: i think he planned this so that you can come to him at the end for help and he can have you work for him, maybe Hakim just wants you to work for him in a way Me: either way i could work for him until I figure out what to do Her: just be careful I was failing to believe that Hakim and Brabus can betray me in anyway, especially

Brabus because we have had each other's backs for a long time now.. While we were sitting there and drinking i saw my Father walking in with Zee. I have always found their relationship a bit strange, they very close to each other. I expected Zee to be more close with my Mother because that's her Aunt but for reasons known only to her she's more close to my father than she is to my Mother.. I don't trust my Father at all he has done been having affairs with young girls and there's no doubt in my mind right now that he might be having something going on with Zee. Zee is originally from Eastern Cape, she moved down here because she's starting with her first year at UJ so my Aunt thought that she would be more safer with us than staying at school.. She sat down at the table while my Father walked up to the bar.. Me: i will be right back Braga: Sure I stood up and made my way to her, i stood right next to her but she didn't notice me because she was glued to her phone.. I cleared my throat and she moved her eyes from her phone to me.. Her: Cousin Lebo She seemed surprised to see me. Her: wha... Errr.. What are you doing here? Me: i should be asking you the same question, why are you here? Shouldn't you be at church with Ndende and Ontlametse? She didn't know what to say the only thing she hoped for now, was for the ground to open up so that she can bury herself in.... My father came back holding a cocktail and a glass of Whiskey.. Him: Lebo He put the glasses down on top of the table.. He didn't seem to be bothered by

me seeing him with Zee.. Me: What are you doing with Zee here? She's under age He sat down next to her.. Him: is there a problem with me taking my Niece out? I am trying to cheer her up she's home sick I looked at the time and it was 20:30.. Me: does Ndende know about this? Zee looked down.. Dad: are you gonna tell her? Me: You Son of a bitch! She's only 19 years old! She's your wife's niece, your niece!!!! Dad: hey better watch your mouth boy! Me: or what? He didn't say anything i expected him to deny my accusations but he didn't because he knows that I'll never tell Ndende. My Mother has been put through a lot by this guy and i don't want her to relapse again. I don't want her to have a severe mental breakdown she has come too far to be where she is today. All i have to do now is to just talk to Zee when she's alone, i can't even tell my Aunt because she's gonna loose it, what Mother would take such news lightly? Hearing that your 19 year old daughter is sleeping with your Sister's husband who is in his mid 50s? Looking at them disgusted me, the hate for my Father surfaced again.. I left them there and went back to Braga.. Me: Nigga we leaving She tried standing up but sat down again.. Her: i think the Whiskey got to me Me: i guess I'll have to drop you off at home first then I went to her and helped her to get up, i put her hand around my neck and we walked out to my car.. . . [PROMISE] My Mother has been very down the whole day, the only thing that she did was to come back and locked herself up in her

bedroom for the whole day she didn't even go to work. It was only me and Tendai now, Lisa left earlier on. When Tendai finished cooking i dished up for all of us and i took my mother's plate to her bedroom, Tendai followed me with a cup of tea.. She was reading her Bible, you cannot separate her from the Bible and praying.. Me: we brought you something to eat She smiled and closed her Bible.. Her: thank you, you can put everything on the dressing table.. We did as we were told.. Me: you have been locked up in here the whole day, are you okay? Her: i have to talk to you guys about something Whatever it is that she wanted to talk to us about sounded very serious.. We went and sat down next to her.. Her: we are going to be faced by a huge storm that's gonna erupt from the Skhosanas as well as the community Tendai: i don't think we understand what you are trying to say Auntie She exhaled.. Her: i have decided to accept Lebo Me: accept? Her: he was here yesterday and he said a lot of things but out of everything that he has said there's one thing that really hit home Tendai: what is that Auntie? Her: He made me realise that if NaSkhosana was put in the same situation

she would never sacrifice her daughter's happiness to please someone else and as a Mother that made me realise how much i was too focused in what NaSkhosana would think of us that i completely forgot about my daughter's happiness Me: Ma i don't understand Her: all im saying is that i was very quick to

judge that Maleka boy, after i saw them together earlier today i have no doubt that he loves Ontlametse they are in love with each other and such love no one can break I couldn't believe what i was hearing... Tendai: they do love each other Auntie Mom: That's why i gave them my blessings i would like us to accept Lebo as Ontlametse's boyfriend he will send his uncles soon Tendai lit up, she started clapping her hands.. Tendai: Wow i cannot wait Mom: i know it's too soon but Ontlametse has to be taken out of here in a respectful way Tendai: i can't believe Ontlametse is going to be someone's wife Mom: my little girl has grown up I was beyond the word "upset" i felt betrayed by my Mother. She has always chosen Ontlametse over me, she has always treated us Differently. Ontlametse is her golden egg, Ontlametse is loved more than me and Ontlametse always has to shine while some of us are discarded like used sanitary pads... They noticed that my mood has changed. Mom: Pro are you okay? Me: i cannot believe that you are okay with this Mom: Promise Me: which part of this seems normal to you? Sending your daughter straight into the lion's den? Mom: i also had my doubts with Lebo but he has changed Me: people like him don't change! Mom: you should be happy for your sister, she has lived her life in isolation for too long now. Let's allow her to stand on her two feet, let's allow her to be loved I stood up.. Me: just don't expect me to be happy about all of this, since you can't be a mother and see

reason I will stand against this relationship because i love my sister and I will not allow her to be degraded like that! Mom: You are way out of line! Me: i am sorry but Ontlametse and Lebo will never get married not if i can help it! My mother looked at me for a while, her look was not the same usual look that i was used too. She gave me one that i couldn't read.. Her: Lord forbid! you are jealous of your sister I kept quiet... Her: you would rather have you be the one who gets this opportunity than her, all this years you led us into believing that you were protecting her but in actual fact you enjoyed her being beneath you She was making me speechless.. Her: let go of that jealousy Promise it will turn into hate do not let jealousy darken your heart, don't allow the devil to poison you into hating your sister! Me: i love my sister and i am not gonna stop protecting her, even from Lebo! I made my way to the door.. Mom: Promise... I was shuttered, hearing that Ontlametse and Lebo will get married soon pierced through my heart and left me bleeding... . . [PRUDENCE] Church came out late at around 22:00. It was a blessed service that Prophet Radebe took us from glory to glory, the Holy Spirit was moving around and the whole of heaven honoured us. We were soo much spiritually consumed that no one took note at what time it ws, we were taken by the whole service. He preached for an hour about Deliverance then after that he dwelled in prayer. He was freeing people from the hand of the devil, he was breaking any

spiritual chain that was enforced by the devil, he was delivering us from evil forces that stood against our finances, health, happiness and everything else.... Ndende dropped me at the gate she didn't come in with me, even if she did come in with me it wasn't gonna make any difference because Lebo is not scared of Ndende... I was scared when i made my way to the door, i don't know what gear he was in plus he was against me going to church today.. The door wasn't locked, i walked in and locked.. I took a few deep breaths before making my way to the lounge, i know that he was home i saw his car and the Tv was on too.. He was sitting on the couch when i made my way into the lounge, the smell of tobacco lingered around i glanced down at the table and his ash tray had alot of cigarette buds confirming that he has been smoking a lot.. He looked at me and then after his eyes went back to watching the program that was playing... Me: Hi He ignored me.. Me: im sorry Lele i didn't know that the service was gonna be this long He still ignored me.. Me: I'll go and shower and then go to bed then I left him there and went to the bedroom to take my clothes off.. I wrapped a towel around my naked body and replied to a few whatsApp messages before making my way to the bathroom.. Lebo walked in while i was standing next to the bed with my phone.. Him: what was Zee preaching about? Me: deliverance He was leaning against the door.. He looked at the time on his wrist watch.. Him: why you wanna bath this late? Me: im

sweaty, sticky and it was hot at church all the jumping around made me tired too Him: is it? Me: Yes Him: Ontlametse uyang'jwayela neh? Me: huh? Him: only a bitch can come back and bath immediately after she has gotten a dick somewhere else Me: what? Him: where have you been? Me: church i told you Him: Yewena there's no church that comes out at 22:00 Me: but you saw me i left with Ndende njena Him: i don't care Ontlametse! you could've left with an angel it still wouldn't make a difference!! Me: ohh my word this is unbelievable! Him: what? Must i confront Zee now? Me: Lebo it's me i would never do that to you! I love you He ran his hand across his face.. Me: what's going on? He made his way to me.. Him: i am sorry i don't know what's wrong with me, i know that you would never do that to me. You not one of those girls He sat down and pulled me closer to him.. He buried his face on my tummy, i ran my head at the back of his head.. Me: Talk to me what's wrong? He remained quite.. Me: Lele He raised his head and sighed.. Him: Zee is sleeping with my father Me: What??? Him: do you know how this is gonna break my Mother? It's her niece for fuck's sake! He squeezed my waist tight.. Me: Ahhhh Him: im sorry He let go of me.. Him: i need so air Me: where are you going? Him: out for a drive Me: Lebo don't do anything stupid Him: lock the door behind me I followed him.. Me: Lebo where are you going? He took his keys from the table and i rushed to the block the door,so that he can't leave.. Him: move! Me: no

im not letting you drive in this state you upset Him: i said move!
Me: No you upset and.. He threw his keys at me but i ducked..
Him: i said move kanti yini? Im not making myself clear
enough? He was on gear 6 and it's gonna be hard getting him
back on gear one.. I moved from the door and walked back to
the bedroom.. Him: Munkuza i.. I didn't wanna hear anything
coming from him, i shut the bedroom door right in his face and
locked it.. He knocked.. Him: Buttercup I didn't say anything..
Him: Munkuza I just stood at the door.. Him: im sorry doll I
know his hurting but that's no excuse for him to act like a
hooligan..

Lebo and i we were supposed to at least have a romantic night or something since it was my last day here but instead we spent my last hours fighting. I get that he is mad at his father and hurt but i am the person that he is supposed to be confiding in, instead he treats me like an enemy.. I love him Yes but i won't tolerate him treating me like this everytime when he gets upset, the next thing you know im gonna be his punching bag. I have seen such relationships and they don't end well, they end up with the woman being dead. I just hope that he sorts himself out before it's too late.. The next morning i woke up early and prepared for school, i also made sure that my everything was packed since after school i was going back home, i got my toiletries from his bathroom and put them away in my bag, as well as my shoes that were lying around... He wasn't around the flat when i woke, that means when i passed out last night he ended up taking that drive of his and slept out. A part of me was mad at him but another part of me was a bit worried what if something happened to him?.. When i was done with everything I went to the kitchen and made myself some cereal before going to school i will have to use a taxi since it seems like Lebo will not be driving me to school.. I heard the key turning, the door opened and closed. I continued preparing my breakfast I didn't wanna look at him or even say anything to him.. It was a bit quiet i didn't know if he was standing behind

me or what but after a few seconds i felt his hands wrapping themselves around my waist. He kissed me on my neck.. Him: i am so sorry about last night He was smelling like a brewery and his voice was a bit scratchy it gave him away that he had a hangover... He removed his one hand and then brought it back again a rose.. Him: please forgive me I turned around and looked at him, he looked like a mess. His eyes were a bit red, he looked very exhausted that his eyelids looked heavy he was trying to make himself look like he was fine but even a 5 year old could tell that he was a serious mess.. He held my hand and kissed it.. Him: such will never happen again, I'll never let you go to bed alone or hurt He truly hurt me with his behavior and i didn't wanna break down in front of him but i couldn't help myself.. Him: eish askies Munkuza He wiped my tears.. Me: is this how we gonna live when we get married? Him: No ill never put you through something like this ever again Me: you truly hurt me, you indirectly referred to me as a bitch last night (crying) Him: i was just dealing with a lot of bullshit and i took everything out on you I continued crying.. Him: please don't do that Baby you hurting me I covered my face with both my hands and let it all out.. He pulled me closer to his chest and wrapped his hands around me with his lips placed next to my ear Him: ng'cela ungakhali tuu (please don't cry) He ran his hand on my back trying to calm me down but it made me to cry more.. Him: you just don't know how it makes me feel when i

see you crying it hurts me a lot I don't understand how it would hurt him to see me crying if he is the one who made me cry in the first place.. Him: please forgive me I had initially told myself that i wasn't gonna entertain him, what i had planned on doing was to eat my breakfast then go to school and later come back to get my things and go home but he caught me off guard when he opened the door unexpectedly. After what seemed like forever of me crying i stopped but i had hiccups.. Him: vele sizokhala ngathi someone passed on? Uyatefa Ontlametse (you are a cry baby) I attempted to walk away but he stopped me.. Him: im sorry i didn't mean it that way Me: you don't understand Ngwane.. Him: Askies uthini? (what are you saying) Me: i meant Lebo. You don't understand what you doing to me you slowly but surely making me to be scared of you and i don't wanna be scared of you. Every time when you act like that i even fear that you might hit me Him: I'll never raise my hand on you, i know i come across as intimidating at times but I'll never hit you i Prom.. He paused.. Me: What? Him: i wish the was a different word that i could use than that one Me: than Promise? Him: Yes Me: ohw He rubbed his eyes with his hand.. Me: go and sleep Him: i have to drive you to school Me: you look tired Him: ya i went to some club and drank a lot Me: i thought you hate alcohol Him: i don't hate alcohol but at the same time i am not a fan We heard a knock at the door.. Me: go freshen up it's still early I'll get that Him: how about a quickie

before you go to school? He tried kissing me but I pushed him back.. Me: go take a shower Him: thank you for showing me that you love me conditionally Me: go shower will you? Ill make you a cup of coffee Him: ohw so you now you think my dick is no longer good enough for your tight pussy? Me: it just needs a shower for now The person knocked again.. Me: go.. I made my way to the door while he spanked me hard.. Me: eish!! (annoyed) Him: yadelela I clicked my tongue and went to open the door it was Braga.. Her: Fuck me.. What are you doing here? Me: what are you doing here? She forced her way in by pushing me back... I closed the door.. Her: where is Ngwane? Me: in my pocket come and get him Her: i forgot it's always the ugly girls that are very irritating Me: excuse me? Her: umubi (you ugly) so stay in your lane i am not here for you Me: wha..?? Lele!! (shouting) Lebo showed up he was shirtless.. Lebo: what's all this shouting for? Me: this girl or boy is.. She.. Her: Slaying on my sexuality won't make you beautiful you'll still be uMubiza I looked at Lebo he put his hand across his face trying so hard not to laugh.. Me: it's not funny Braga: it is, you so ugly you can't even qualify to be a scarecrow Lebo laughed.. Me: Wow! I walked away but Lebo held me.... Him: she doesn't mean it Munkuza Braga: Munkuza? That's not sweet and it is close to "mubiza" Me: you not even attractive Lebo: i don't date ugly girls so stop it Lebo stood behind me, he hugged me from the back with his chin resting on my shoulder.. Braga: you

dating this thing? Me: why are you here so early? don't you have a bed? Braga: im not here for you She looked at Lebo.. Braga: we supposed to be going somewhere remember? Lebo: oh ya lemme go and shower, but first we have to drop Mubiza.. Me: excuse you? Him: meant we have to drop Munkuza at school Braga: can't she walk? Me: don't be stupid! Lebo: im gonna be quick yall play nice He walked away leaving me with Braga.. She put her hands in her pockets and i folded my arms.. I gave her a serious look.. Her: yini? (what) Me: ngani? (with what) Her: i don't like ugly people starring at me Me: you are soo lame you can only pull that card at me try another Diss Her: it's working ain't it? She walked to the lounge.. Me: drop dead and die! How can you label another person as ugly? . .

[PROMISE] I wasn't talking to anyone at home especially my Mother, her actions and feelings towards the Ontlametse situation dating Lebo truly hurt me i won't lie... The first thing i did when i woke up was to keep myself busy by sweeping outside, the weather had mercy on me it was cloudy.. My mother came out of yard wearing her work uniform.. Her: Pro Nana I ignored her.. Her: Ontlametse is coming back home today can you please drop the attitude? I still kept quiet.. Her: i am even late we will talk about this later She walked away.. Me: Ontlametse this, Ontlametse that, Ontlametse my left foot! Can Ontlametse die already??? I was no longer gonna be nice about anything, im done with shielding Ontlametse.. My phone

rang and i got it out, it was Malunglesh.. Me: Lung'lesh Her: Chom'yam Me: and then so early? Her: hai I'm eating breakfast at some hotel Me: that's nice Her: Mr Finance Given came back Me: how? I thought he got a new mistress Her: Sisi they don't call me Malunglesh for nothing! I consulted Somandlakazi she gave me things Me: Somandlakazi? Her: most powerful witch she's comes highly recommended but expensive, even the rich consult her Me: you bewitched Given? Her: hai bo i just gave him something nyana Me: you are dangerous Her: kuse mhlabeni la we living on planet earth there's no time for games Me: you are dangerous girl I fear you Her: agh whatever... i was thinking Me: about? Her: Why don't you consult Somandlakazi? Me: for what? Her: to give you something for Ngwane to notice you Me: Malunglesh i am not going to bewitch Ngwane to love me, forced love doesn't usually work Her: then you will forever be crying for him until he gets married and have kids with your sister Me: uyabheda Lung'lesh bye She laughed.. Her: sharp I hung up and continued sweeping, i stopped sweeping when Ngwane crossed my mind. I just pictured myself in a white dress walking to him down the aisle but my fantasy was short lived when Ontlametse crossed my mind, then Ngwane's words played in my head "I don't love you, i love your sister get that through that your skull" Those words echoed in my ear that i stopped sweeping and went inside to drink water just to calm myself..

[NGWANE] After dropping Ontlametse at school Braga and i made our way to Hakim's place. I hope Hakim will come through for me in this situation, and i hope he comes through with something that won't get me arrested.... He wasn't alone when we got there, he was with some woman. I didn't think that they were involved romantically because she looked a bit old for him and definitely not his type.. Hakim: gentlemen We greeted him back.. Him: we can go and talk in the living room We made our way to the living with his maid bringing us something to drink.. Hakim: Thank you Maphindi She left after putting the tray on the table.. Hakim: i would like you to meet Mrs Mabunda, i am sure you are familiar with her husband Mr Mabunda well, known Politician and business man. Me: i know him, don't forget about Corrupt no offense Mrs Mabunda She chuckled.. Her: None taken Hakim: anyway let's get down to business We lended him our ears and full attention.. Hakim: Mrs Mabunda approached me a few weeks back with a proposal that i couldn't turn down Braga: you wanna get into politics? Hakim: no too much waste of time, but.. Hakim was beating around the bush, which in turn made me a bit concerned when he acts like this, it usually signifies that he might drop a bomb.. Him: Mrs Mabunda has not been respected in her marriage, her husband is having a lot of affairs Mrs M: he has mistresses left and right Her and my Mother can relate very well.. Me: so what are we supposed to do? Play Marriage counselors? Hakim: No but she has.. She.. Mrs M: i want my husband gone Braga: explain "gone" Her: i want him

taken out and i am willing to pay a lot of money Me: why not just walk away? She smiled and looked down, she then looked at me.. Her: if i walk away from my marriage i will walk away with nothing, i signed a prenup I whistled.. Braga: prenup? Mrs M: it's an agreement that the two parties have before marriage, In my case he made it clear that i came with nothing in our marriage so if i had to leave i must leave with Nothing Braga: that's why I don't think i wanna get married someday, too much fuckery Her: i have put up with a lot of his crap that now he is getting worse he brings his mistresses at home disrespecting me and my children Me: that's hectic Braga: so having him killed will solve everything? Her: it will save me the humiliation Hakim: if you pull this job correctly you each stand to cash in 50 000 Me: where did you get the money from since you signed a "prenup" Her: i have my ways Braga: it seems like you won't be cashing in even when his dead so why eliminate him? Her: my children stand to cash in a lot from his will should he die Hakim: it's easy money gentlemen Braga: killing someone is not easy Mrs M: i would like to have an answer by tomorrow Hakim: you will, i will call you She stood up and Hakim stood up too. He kissed her on the cheek.. Her: thank you for doing this, i knew that i can count you Hakim: im glad you came to me first She looked at us.. Her: have a lovely day Us: you too Hakim: I'll walk you out Her: thank you Hakim walked her out.. Braga: this is big Me: i know i didn't think that I'll encounter this again Braga: killing someone? Me: Yes, I thought i buried that part of my life forever Braga: killing someone is something that's gonna haunt you forever Me: not if you let your conscious die Braga: i have always pictured myself killing someone but I never thought that

one day i will have to do it Me: we sometimes find ourselves in tight situations Hakim walked back in.. Him: i reckon that you spoke about what Mrs Mabunda said while i was walking her out He sat down on the couch opposite us.. Braga: it's something big Hakim: not really, it's an easy job Braga: how are we even supposed to do it? Fake an accident? Shoot him? Me: that's messy gonna invite cops Hakim: like i said its an easy job Me: you seem to have all of this figured out, please fill me in Hakim: we know now that he cannot let a skirt pass him by Me: still listening Hakim: you stalk him, find out what his daily routine is. Follow him if you have too, put a tracker on him, tail him wherever he goes Braga: and? Hakim: once you have gathered enough information about him that's when you sneak in a female Me: to achieve what? Hakim: have a night with him and then drug him. After drugging him you guys come in and do your job Braga: all of that sounds so easy, but i don't think it will be easy Hakim: it will be easy if you just do as i say Me: and where are we gonna get that female from? Hakim: let me worry about that Braga and i looked at each other.. Hakim: look this is a good opportunity Braga: what's in it for you? Hakim: it's a newly found business that i am not profiting from as yet i just wanna see how it goes first Me: not that much of a risk Hakim: if you do this job correctly then i will always recommend you when someone wants another person to be taken out Braga: we still have to think about it Hakim: you not gonna kill everyday just once in a while when a potential client comes by since i have a lot of connections Me: just give us until midnight Hakim: indeed This is a good way of making money but a risky

one too. It needs people who know what they'll be doing and people that can be trusted

Advertisement

confidentiality plays a crucial role in such. . . [PRUDENCE] Lisa and i did a lot of catching up at school, it was so good that for a change I can talk so openly about my relationship. At first i used to find ways to dodge the topic because of how messed up things were with my lies but now i show a lot of confidence when the topic is brought up.. After our clinical sessions at around 13:00 Lisa accompanied me to the clinic, i had decided that i am going to be on contraception, now that i am sexual active. I think that being on the injection will be better than using a condom. The main reason that i resulted to this is because I don't feel comfortable with a condom at all it elicits alot of pain during intercourse which makes it a less enjoyable moment for me.. We got to the reception and Lisa held my hand.. Her: are you ready? I nodded... I was a bit nervous this is a huge step that i am taking.. I walked up to the reception counter while Lisa went and sat down.. Me: good afternoon The receptionist looked at me.. Her: afternoon I took out my card.. Me: i am here to consult She took my card and started writing down in the book.. Her: you are lucky, the nurse was about to go out for lunch but she decided otherwise Me: that's good Her: you can go and sit down I'll check if she can see you Me: thank you I went back to sit with Lisa... . . [ZEE] I haven't been able to face my Aunt ever since Cousin Lebo learned that i am having something with his father. I am not proud of what i am doing, it was not my intention to be involved with my Aunt's Husband and i am very aware of the outcomes that this

relationship might bring... The affair started back when I was 16,I used to come down here and visit on school holidays and that's when everything happened. I enjoy the benefits that our relationship brings, i do not come from a well financial stable background my Mother wasn't gonna afford to pay for my tuition fees and I didn't get a bursary so Ndende's husband suggested that i move down here with them and that he will pay my fees, my mother agreed she saw it as a blessing from her side since she knows nothing about what goes down behind closed doors under this roof.. I was with Ndende we were having lunch, she wasn't feeling well so she didn't go to work.. I looked at her from across the table.. Me: are you done? She wiped her mouth with a napkin.. Her: Yes i am done I stood up and went to get her plate,i wanted to get away from her presence as quickly as possible.. Her: thank you, that was a delicious meal Me: you welcome I took her plate and made my way to the kitchen.. Her: Zee I stopped and slowly turned to look at her... Her: is everything alright? Me: why are you asking? Her: you have been very quiet today it's unlike you Me: i still have the period pains Her: did you drink pain killers? I nodded... Her: your Mother is coming to visit this weekend Me: that's nice Her: she is worried about how busy and corrupt Johannesburg is, she wants to know if her Daughter is behaving Me: i am behaving Ndende Her: i know you are sweetheart but she still wanna test you if you still a Virgin I dropped the plate that i was holding.. My mother doesn't know that i have been having sex i started back when I was 16 when she stopped testing if I was still a Virgin or not. Hearing that she wanna start testing me again is gonna be a problem,a big problem for me... .

. [PROMISE] Me: do you know that there's a frog in your basement? Ontla: there's no frogs in my house Me: i am telling you, you have a pipe that's leaking a frog came out from there She stopped folding the clothes and looked at me.. Her: whatever it was, i am sure that it's not a frog Me: Why don't we go down and check? Her: Promise I am busy my husband is gonna be home in no time and i haven't done nothing much Me: Why don't you get a maid? Her: i don't want another woman washing and cooking for my husband Ontlametse was making this very difficult for me.. Me: can we just go and check the frog? Her: fine She stopped folding the clothes and made her way to the basement while i followed her.. No matter how sunny it can be outside but the sun does not reflect light at the basement it is always dark.. Her: i really have to see that frog of yours She opened the door and went down the stairs.. Her: just leave the door open its very dark Me: okay I took the baseball bat that was behind the door, i don't even know how she didn't see it... Her: if this is your way of locking me up in here like how you used to do when we were young knowing how scared of the dark i am, this time around i am going to kill you if you do that again I followed her down until the last stair and i raised the bat to strike her but then i opened my eyes.. I looked around and i was in my bedroom, i was in my bed meaning that i had been dreaming.. I raised myself to sit up straight, i was breathing fast and sweating... Me: what just happened? The dream felt so real that it scared me alot, i don't know what happened after I raised the bat but whatever it was i know that it was something tragic.. I got out of bed and went to wash my face, my grandmother always told me that dreams have a deep

hidden message or meaning... After washing my face i went and got my phone to call Malunglesh.. It took a while for her to answer... Her: Chom'yami Me: yini are you busy? Her: nex i just got home Me: Ohhh Her: u right? Me: ya uhm just that.. Her: just ini? Me: tell me something Her: what? Me: is this Somandlakazi of yours good? Her: good? Girl that woman is the best seer and witch Me: can she interpret dreams? Her: i think so why? Me: i think i need to see her about a certain dream i had Her:dream yani manje? Me: something bad is going to happen to my sister Her: uyang'thusa (you are scaring me) Me: lung'lesh i think that i am.. Her: you are? Me: going to kill my sister, the dream i had it was foretelling something that's gonna happen Her: Promise what are you talking about you are scaring me and you not making any sense! How are you gonna kill Ontlametse? You love your sister more than life itself Me: i am scaring myself too but whatever it is that's gonna happen i need to stop it before... Her: before??? I let go of my cellphone and it dropped on the floor when i saw my hands covered in blood

[NGWANE]

After dropping Ontlametse at school Braga and i made our way to Hakim's place. I hope Hakim will come through for me in this situation, and i hope he comes through with something that won't get me arrested....

He wasn't alone when we got there, he was with some woman. I didn't think that they were involved romantically because she looked a bit old for him and definitely not his type..

Hakim: gentlemen

We greeted him back..

Him: we can go and talk in the living room

We made our way to the living with his maid bringing us something to drink..

Hakim: Thank you Maphindi

She left after putting the tray on the table..

Hakim: i would like you to meet Mrs Mabunda, i am sure you are familiar with her husband Mr Mabunda well, known Politician and business man.

Me: i know him, don't forget about Corrupt no offense Mrs Mabunda

She chuckled..

Her: None taken

Hakim: anyway let's get down to business

We lended him our ears and full attention..

Hakim: Mrs Mabunda approached me a few weeks back with a proposal that i couldn't turn down

Braga: you wanna get into politics?

Hakim: no too much waste of time, but..

Hakim was beating around the bush, which in turn made me a bit concerned when he acts like this, it usually signifies that he might drop a bomb..

Him: Mrs Mabunda has not been respected in her marriage, her husband is having a lot of affairs

Mrs M: he has mistresses left and right

Her and my Mother can relate very well..

Me: so what are we supposed to do? Play Marriage counselors?

Hakim: No but she has.. She..

Mrs M: i want my husband gone

Braga: explain "gone"

Her: i want him taken out and i am willing to pay a lot of money

Me: why not just walk away?

She smiled and looked down, she then looked at me..

Her: if i walk away from my marriage i will walk away with nothing, i signed a prenup

I whistled..

Braga: prenup?

Mrs M: it's an agreement that the two parties have before marriage, In my case he made it clear that i came with nothing in our marriage so if i had to leave i must leave with Nothing

Braga: that's why I don't think i wanna get married someday, too much fuckery

Her: i have put up with a lot of his crap that now he is getting worse he brings his mistresses at home disrespecting me and my children

Me: that's hectic

Braga: so having him killed will solve everything?

Her: it will save me the humiliation

Hakim: if you pull this job correctly you each stand to cash in 50 000

Me: where did you get the money from since you signed a "prenup"

Her: i have my ways

Braga: it seems like you won't be cashing in even when his dead so why eliminate him?

Her: my children stand to cash in a lot from his will should he die

Hakim: it's easy money gentlemen

Braga: killing someone is not easy

Mrs M: i would like to have an answer by tomorrow

Hakim: you will, i will call you

She stood up and Hakim stood up too. He kissed her on the cheek..

Her: thank you for doing this, i knew that i can count you

Hakim: im glad you came to me first

She looked at us..

Her: have a lovely day

Us: you too

Hakim: I'll walk you out

Her: thank you

Hakim walked her out..

Braga: this is big

Me: i know i didn't think that I'll encounter this again

Braga: killing someone?

Me: Yes, I thought i buried that part of my life forever

Braga: killing someone is something that's gonna haunt you forever

Me: not if you let your conscious die

Braga: i have always pictured myself killing someone but I never thought that one day i will have to do it

Me: we sometimes find ourselves in tight situations

Hakim walked back in..

Him: i reckon that you spoke about what Mrs Mabunda said while i was walking her out

He sat down on the couch opposite us..

Braga: it's something big

Hakim: not really, it's an easy job

Braga: how are we even supposed to do it? Fake an accident?
Shoot him?

Me: that's messy gonna invite cops

Hakim: like i said its an easy job

Me: you seem to have all of this figured out, please fill me in

Hakim: we know now that he cannot let a skirt pass him by

Me: still listening

Hakim: you stalk him, find out what his daily routine is. Follow him if you have too, put a tracker on him, tail him wherever he goes

Braga: and?

Hakim: once you have gathered enough information about him that's when you sneak in a female

Me: to achieve what?

Hakim: have a night with him and then drug him. After drugging him you guys come in and do your job

Braga: all of that sounds so easy, but i don't think it will be easy

Hakim: it will be easy if you just do as i say

Me: and where are we gonna get that female from?

Hakim: let me worry about that

Braga and i looked at each other..

Hakim: look this is a good opportunity

Braga: what's in it for you?

Hakim: it's a newly found business that i am not profiting from as yet i just wanna see how it goes first

Me: not that much of a risk

Hakim: if you do this job correctly then i will always recommend you when someone wants another person to be taken out

Braga: we still have to think about it

Hakim: you not gonna kill everyday just once in a while when a potential client comes by since i have a lot of connections

Me: just give us until midnight

Hakim: indeed

This is a good way of making money but a risky one too. It needs people who know what they'll be doing and people that can be trusted

Advertisement

confidentiality plays a crucial role in such..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

Lisa and i did a lot of catching up at school, it was so good that for a change I can talk so openly about my relationship. At first i used to find ways to dodge the topic because of how messed up things were with my lies but now i show a lot of confidence when the topic is brought up..

After our clinical sessions at around 13:00 Lisa accompanied me to the clinic, i had decided that i am going to be on contraception, now that i am sexual active. I think that being on the injection will be better than using a condom. The main reason that i resulted to this is because I don't feel comfortable with a condom at all it elicits alot of pain during intercourse which makes it a less enjoyable moment for me..

We got to the reception and Lisa held my hand..

Her: are you ready?

I nodded...

I was a bit nervous this is a huge step that i am taking..

I walked up to the reception counter while Lisa went and sat down..

Me: good afternoon

The receptionist looked at me..

Her: afternoon

I took out my card..

Me: i am here to consult

She took my card and started writing down in the book..

Her: you are lucky, the nurse was about to go out for lunch but she decided otherwise

Me: that's good

Her: you can go and sit down I'll check if she can see you

Me: thank you

I went back to sit with Lisa...

.

.

[ZEE]

I haven't been able to face my Aunt ever since Cousin Lebo learned that i am having something with his father. I am not proud of what i am doing, it was not my intention to be involved with my Aunt's Husband and i am very aware of the outcomes that this relationship might bring...

The affair started back when I was 16,I used to come down here and visit on school holidays and that's when everything happened. I enjoy the benefits that our relationship brings, i do not come from a well financial stable background my Mother wasn't gonna afford to pay for my tuition fees and I didn't get a bursary so Ndende's husband suggested that i move down here with them and that he will pay my fees, my mother agreed she

saw it as a blessing from her side since she knows nothing about what goes down behind closed doors under this roof..

I was with Ndende we were having lunch, she wasn't feeling well so she didn't go to work..

I looked at her from across the table..

Me: are you done?

She wiped her mouth with a napkin..

Her: Yes i am done

I stood up and went to get her plate,i wanted to get away from her presence as quickly as possible..

Her: thank you, that was a delicious meal

Me: you welcome

I took her plate and made my way to the kitchen..

Her: Zee

I stopped and slowly turned to look at her...

Her: is everything alright?

Me: why are you asking?

Her: you have been very quiet today it's unlike you

Me: i still have the period pains

Her: did you drink pain killers?

I nodded...

Her: your Mother is coming to visit this weekend

Me: that's nice

Her: she is worried about how busy and corrupt Johannesburg is, she wants to know if her Daughter is behaving

Me: i am behaving Ndende

Her: i know you are sweetheart but she still wanna test you if you still a Virgin

I dropped the plate that i was holding..

My mother doesn't know that i have been having sex i started back when I was 16 when she stopped testing if I was still a Virgin or not. Hearing that she wanna start testing me again is gonna be a problem,a big problem for me...

.
.

[PROMISE]

Me: do you know that there's a frog in your basement?

Ontla: there's no frogs in my house

Me: i am telling you, you have a pipe that's leaking a frog came out from there

She stopped folding the clothes and looked at me..

Her: whatever it was, i am sure that it's not a frog

Me: Why don't we go down and check?

Her: Promise I am busy my husband is gonna be home in no time and i haven't done nothing much

Me: Why don't you get a maid?

Her: i don't want another woman washing and cooking for my husband

Ontlametse was making this very difficult for me..

Me: can we just go and check the frog?

Her: fine

She stopped folding the clothes and made her way to the basement while i followed her..

No matter how sunny it can be outside but the sun does not reflect light at the basement it is always dark..

Her: i really have to see that frog of yours

She opened the door and went down the stairs..

Her: just leave the door open its very dark

Me: okay

I took the baseball bat that was behind the door, i don't even know how she didn't see it...

Her: if this is your way of locking me up in here like how you used to do when we were young knowing how scared of the dark i am, this time around i am going to kill you if you do that again

I followed her down until the last stair and i raised the bat to strike her but then i opened my eyes..

I looked around and i was in my bedroom, i was in my bed meaning that i had been dreaming..

I raised myself to sit up straight, i was breathing fast and sweating...

Me: what just happened?

The dream felt so real that it scared me alot, i don't know what happened after I raised the bat but whatever it was i know that it was something tragic..

I got out of bed and went to wash my face, my grandmother always told me that dreams have a deep hidden message or meaning...

After washing my face i went and got my phone to call Malunglesh..

It took a while for her to answer...

Her: Chom'yami

Me: yini are you busy?

Her: nex i just got home

Me: Ohhh

Her: u right?

Me: ya uhm just that..

Her: just ini?

Me: tell me something

Her: what?

Me: is this Somandlakazi of yours good?

Her: good? Girl that woman is the best seer and witch

Me: can she interpret dreams?

Her: i think so why?

Me: i think i need to see her about a certain dream i had

Her:dream yani manje?

Me: something bad is going to happen to my sister

Her: uyang'thusa (you are scaring me)

Me: lung'lesh i think that i am..

Her: you are?

Me: going to kill my sister, the dream i had it was foretelling something that's gonna happen

Her: Promise what are you talking about you are scaring me and you not making any sense! How are you gonna kill Ontlametse? You love your sister more than life itself

Me: i am scaring myself too but whatever it is that's gonna happen i need to stop it before...

Her: before???

I let go of my cellphone and it dropped on the floor when i saw my hands covered in blood

37

[PRUDENCE]

Lebo fetched me when I was done attending my last class he took me out first so that we can spend the Last few hours together. It was very hard knowing that i have to go back home and leave all the short memories that i have captured in Lebo's flat, the love making, our stupid fights, the words said to me to withdraw my forgiveness. All of those things i am going to miss because they are moments which were shared with someone who is special to me. Lebo is not perfect, i don't want him to be perfect but what i know is that our Love is perfect and meant to be. We have sustained a lot but we keep on flourishing and rising through all the hate shown to us by those who are against our relationship. I pretty much don't care about what people say, as long as i have my Mother's support and blessings then i am happy..

When we were done with spending that limited time together he drove me home and his car parked next to my house making the Daily sun team to show up from every house and stand at the gate. It is hard missing Lebo's car because he has his name on the number plates and he was well known so everyone is familiar with it..

Me: let's go in

Him: "let's go in" i never thought that the was gonna be a time were i will be allowed to set foot at your house

I sighed..

Me: it's amazing how things turn out

Him: but it looks like the community is not sharing the same sentiments

Me: people will forget the good you have done but the bad you have done they will never be forget

Him: not that i care about what they think but, i cannot be a celebrity everytime when i come here

I laughed..

Me: a Celeb? Cha uyazibona (you full of yourself)

Him: but for real though, i see mob justice surfacing

Me: they might not like you but we are a very peaceful community

Him: i hope so

Me: what? The mighty Ngwane is scared?

He gave me a serious look..

Him: ungang'cali not today (don't start with me)

Me: hai let's just go in

I opened the door and he the did the same too, it was dark but the eyes starring at us weren't too dark for us to notice. I went the other way around to him and he put his arm around my shoulders..

Him: are you okay?

I looked at him and smiled..

Me: i am fine

He kissed me on my forehead and then we made our way in..

I can already hear the things that they are whispering about me right now, but i don't really care..

We got to the kitchen door and i knocked..

I heard my Mother's voice saying "Come in" from inside. We opened the door and walked inside while holding hands.

My mother was at the stove cooking and singing..

Me: Ma

She quickly turned and looked at us, her face lit up.

Her: Haaaaa! Look who it is

She closed the pot and came to hug me.

Her: i have missed you soo much

Me: missed you too

She broke the hug and gave Lebo a handshake.

Mom: Thank you for bringing her back home safe

Lebo: thank you for welcoming me into your house

Mom: you can pop in anytime

This moment right here, i wish it can last forever.

Mom: you guys are just in time for dinner.. Ontlametse please help me to set up the table

Me: Okay Ma

Lebo: I'll get your luggage from the car in the meantime

Me: I'll come with

He gave me a faint smile...

Him: Munkuza i know where i parked my car, don't worry ill manage you don't have a lot of luggage by the way

Me: okay then

I let him go and my mother gave a questionable look..

Me: Ill get the plates

Her: what's wrong?

Me: nothing Ma

Her: i know that look

I Kept quiet for a while.

Mom: what's wrong baby?

Me: im just worried

Her: about?

Me: what if they hurt Lebo?

Her: who?

Me: all eyes were on us when we made our way in

Her: you worry too much, mob justice has never took place here

Me: i know but do you know how much this community hates Lebo and his family ever since what he did to Bajabulile? The house break ins that he also did around here? His father playing young girls from around here and impregnating them?

She put her hand on my shoulder..

Her: we don't have hooligans around here, we have had a lot of criminals before Lebo and no mob justice took place. It won't start with him heaven forbid

Me: maybe i am worrying for nothing

Mom: yes you are, now wipe off that worry from your face and set up the table

I got the plates and put them on the table, i went to get a wet cloth so i can wipe them..

Me: where is everyone?

Her: Tendai is doing her homework and Promise is bathing or was bathing

Promise, i wonder how things are gonna be between us..

Lebo was taking very long which got me worried...

Me: Lebo is taking long

Her: if something happened to him we would've heard people making noise

Me: let me go and check on him

The door opened before i could even reach there, he walked in with the bags my heart started beating normally. For a moment there i was scared..

Me: let me take some of them

I went and helped him. I could smell the cigarette scent from him which proved that he took long because he was smoking..

I took some of the bags and we went to put them in my room...

Me: thank you

Him: you welcome

Me: let's go and eat

He pulled me closer to him and kissed me..

Me: what was that for?

Him: phela im not gonna have a moment with you until I do right by your family

Me: i am sure we will find a way to sneak around

He lowered his hands to my butt but i stopped him

Advertisement

i was feeling pain on that area where they had injected me and it was swollen.

I felt like my whole left leg was paralyzed but i had to walk normal so that my mother doesn't ask questions..

Him: what's wrong?

I didn't want Lebo asking such questions either...

Me: i don't want you to find yourself in a compromised situation

He curved his lower lip..

Him: ohw it's like that now?

Me: yeap

I perked his lips..

Me: let's go before my Mother starts suspecting something

Him: after you MaLady

I walked out first then he followed me, we got to the kitchen while laughing and my laughter was short lived when my eyes landed on Promise..

We looked at each other trying to find that bond that once existed between us as Sisters..

Me: Hi

Her: Hi Ontlametse

Me: how are you Promise?

Her: im fine Ontlametse and how are you?

Me: im fine thanks Promise

After that we had a moment of silence..

Mom: Lebo and Ontlametse are joining us for dinner

Promise: that's nice hope you enjoy

She was wearing kinda funny, a black dress, black sandals and covered her hair with a black doek..

Mom: you not joining us?

Her: No. Lungile and I we going somewhere our friend passed on we going to her house hence the outfit

Mom: im sorry to hear that

Promise: it's fine

Her eyes were fixed on Lebo, they portrayed alot of emotions.

We heard a car hooting a bell outside..

Promise: that's probably her i have to go

Mom: see you later

She walked out..

Mom: haike let's sit down and eat

Lebo and i sat down while my Mother dished up...

Me: smells good

Mom: i hope you enjoy

The door flung open and NaSkhosana threw herself in without even knocking, she came in with the police..

NaSkhosana: there he is, mbopheni! (arrest him)

She was pointing at Lebo..

Mom: NaSkhosana Kwenzakalani? (what's going on)

We were shocked at how NaSkhosana ambushed us with the Police

Police 1: we received a call about someone terrorizing and harassing the community?

Lebo laughed and put his hands in his pockets..

Him: ngiyanyelwa la sho!

Mom: mind your language in my house!

He looked down..

Mom: officers there's a misunderstanding

Me: a big one

Mom: Ontlametse let me handle this

NaSkhosana: mbopheni nisameleni? (arrest him what are you waiting for)

Lebo: mabaqale ngawe hlanya lo mfazi! (they should start with you crazy woman)

Mom: Lebo!!!

He kept quiet, NaSkhosana started jumping up and down with her hands on her head..

Her: Ngiyalingwa na nkosi yami? (am i being tested my Lord)

.

.

[PROMISE]

Lungile came with one of her minister of Transport to fetch us. I was quiet the whole way and just starrng out of the window

with tears in my eyes, it was difficult seeing Ontlametse and Lebo like that. My sister has beat me again she is at varsity, she will be graduating soon and now she's getting married to the man of my dreams life is truly unfair..

We arrived at Somandlakazi's house after a long drive, i was taken by how big her house was. She must be very rich...

The gate was opened for us and we drove in. We got out of the car and already there was guards with guns waiting for us. They started searching us, i felt uncomfortable having male hands touching me in all the intimate places.....

When they were convinced that we weren't here to assassinate Somandlakazi they allowed us to go in..

The guard opened the door for us and we walked inside stepping on some black powder at the door step, we had to take off our shoes and stepped on it for a few seconds..

After stepping on it we were let inside...

Me: what was that for?

I heard a voice speaking..

Voice: so that if you mean me any harm you will drop dead right there after stepping on it

She showed from behind the black curtain. I expected to see an old wrinkled scary looking woman, but instead looked young.

She was wearing a long black dress, her face had confusing drawings and she had on a black doek. I don't know what's with black and her..

She walked closer to us and looked at us...

She then took my hands and looked at them...

Her: blood in your hands

I swallowed my saliva..

Her: the blood in your hands can be clean or it can be tainted by evil too

Me: i don't understand

Her: you will understand when the time is right

Lungile: my friend is here because she wants her boyfriend's sister to fall for her

I looked at her, that's not what we here for....

Somandlakazi: my child i am Somandlakazi i can temper with everything but not with true love

Lungile: you come off highly recommended please don't disappoint me we came from very far

Somandlakazi looked at me..

Her: No matter what i do he will never love you, their love is strong to overcome anything. Even if i could give you the best of my herbs but it will never make him love you instead you will turn him into an abusive monster.

Lungile: there's something you can do

Somandlakazi: there's nothing i can do, their love is protected too by both their mothers especially his mother, her prayer comes deep within from a pure heart she prays for them she protects them and now that she has joined Purgatory i cannot stand against Prophet Zaine

Lungile: Shoooo!! Disappointment on some higher grade

Somandlakazi: give up my child you will never have him

Lungile: there's something that you can give her bandla please

Somandlakazi: there's everything that i can give her but still his heart will belong to her sister, to him you will only be a

Me: be a?

Her: a sinister affair if you bewitch him

38

[PROMISE]

Somandlakazi is supposed to be the best witch that is known to men, she is supposed to make things happen by binding forces with the power of darkness. Nothing is supposed to defeat her, but here she is singing a different tune..

She led us into a room where she does her consultations, I expected to see scary things but it wasn't as how I expected it to be. We sat at the table that had cards on it and a crystal ball, she was also burning some sticks and candles around the room..

Lungile: Somandlakazi what do you mean that you cannot interfere with true love?

She started collecting all those cards on the table into a stack of decks..

Her: 1 Corinthians 13 my child, love is a very powerful force that exists between two hearts that were created for each other. I mostly initiate love being started between two people but I have never broken what God has purposed

Me: you talk about God with what you do?

Soma: the devil was once an angel called Lucifer quite frankly I don't understand your statement

Me: to tell you the truth I am not really here for that I am here on a different matter

Lungile: Ini? (what)

Soma: you are here about the dream you had?

Me: you know?

She started laying down the cards one by one..

Her: i know everything about anyone that comes through that door

She read the cards as she laid them down.

Her: jealousy, hate, lust, murder, blood..

We waited for her to be more clearer with us..

Her: do you believe in Premonition?

Me: Premo...

Her: it's a vision or feeling that one has which alerts you that something is going to happen, sometimes something unpleasant.

Me: are you saying that i am going to harm my sister?

Her: i am saying that one can go far into getting what they want, even if it's not meant for them

Me: i saw blood in my hands when i woke up from that dream
She held my hands..

Her: a blood that can be innocent or tainted

Lungile: Somandlakazi what i hate about you is that you are never straight forward

Somandlakazi looked at me..

Her: your sister has the most biggest heart that i know, she loves you and you two have a bond that certain sisters can only dream of having. Cherish it, shield it. Always know that we are all destined for different things and mostly we are destined for different people

She let go of my hands...

Soma: i am not gonna charge you, you can leave

Lungile was the first one to stand up..

Lungile: i am disappointed!

Soma: the company you keep says alot about you

She said that while looking at me..

Lungile and i said no more, we went out of the house to the car with Lungile still having a fit about what happened..

On my way back home i had time to think about what Somandlakazi said, i couldn't stop starring at my hands. It's very painful when you try so hard to be your best but each time you get pulled down, i wish that my Mother could give me the benefit of the doubt i wish she can treat me like Ontlametse. Have you been in a situation where as someone else is made better than you? In a situation where you constantly to be attached to disappointment to being the blacksheep of the family? It's very hard and breaking at all costs. I, too had dreams, i wanted to make my mother proud, i wanted to be viewed differently and have people say good about me instead of always throwing me with hurtful words..

When Lungile and her minister of Transport dropped me off at the gate it was very dark and very quiet, that could only mean that it was very late. The lights at home were even off, i hate waking them up..

I made my way in and went to knock at the door my mother is going to give me a piece of her mind she hates when i wake them up late but i had alot in my mind that I forgot my keys.. After what seemed like forever i heard someone inside calling out my name

Advertisement

it wasn't my Mother it was Ontlametse..

Her: Promise is that you?

I didn't know how to respond when i left things were not good between us..

Me: It..

I cleared my throat to do away with what was clouding my voice..

Me: it's me..

The key turned and she opened the door, i walked inside while she locked and switched on the lights..

Her: where have you been?

Me: thank you for opening

I had my back facing her..

Her: Promise what's going on? Why are you angry at me? Why do you hate me?

I wasn't angry at her, i don't hate her at all.. I just envy specific parts of her life that it sets off something deep inside of me..

I turned and looked at her..

My sister was standing there, the person i protected all this years, the person i put next to my heart..

Her: what is happening to us?

Me: i haven't been fair to you

Her: Promise i know that my relationship with Lebo doesn't sit well with you and..

Me: do you love him?

She looked at me not knowing how to reply to that question because an inappropriate answer might do more damage to our relationship..

Her: i do love him

She did mean that, the way she lits up and brightens when she talks about him i know that he has a hold on her..

I smiled through my tears..

Me: then I'm happy

My sister's happiness means the world to me, Ontlametse has suffered a lot. She is still trying to beat the depression that she suffered from since the age of 13, all those words she endured, having to be always indoors scared to go out because she didn't feel good about herself. I don't want her going back there, and i don't want to be the reason she goes back there..

Her: know that nothing is gonna change between us

Me: he is taking you away from us how can I be happy?

She chuckled..

Me: come here

She came and hugged me..

Me: i love you

Her: i love you too

Me: and i am sorry for my behavior

Her: forgiven

Me: so did he hit it good?

She broke the hug..

Me: i know yall got it down

Her: i am not talking about my sex life with you

Me: Ohhh please! did you at least give him a BJ?

She was blushing all embarrassed..

Her: Promise i am not comfortable talking to you about this

My mother walked in on us while we were laughing..

Mom: Hai maan!

We kept quiet..

Her: Why aren't you girls in bed? You making noise for us!

Ontla: sorry Mama

Her: did you guys kiss and make up?

I put my hand over Ontlametse's shoulders..

Me: you cannot break what we have

Ontla: we are sisters forever

Me: United by blood

My mother looked down as if like we offended her..

Me: is everything alright?

Mom: yes.. You girls should go to bed it's late Ontlametse you leaving early tomorrow

Ontla: okay mama

Mom: Promise you will drive her using my car I'll take the bus

Me: what happened to NaSkhosana?

Ontla: you don't wanna know

Me: what happened?

Mom: long story baby, let's just go to bed

We all went to our respective rooms when we heard our window shattering, we screamed..

Ontla: what is that?

Mom: get down

We all got down and it was quiet..

We sat down next to our couch..

Me: Let me go and check

Mom: Promise no!

I crawled over and found that a brick was thrown in, who could do something like that?

.

.

[NGWANE]

After a long time i was allowed to leave the police station when they found that I am not at fault, I didn't do anything that i wasn't supposed to do. I knew Mrs Skhosana hated me but i

never knew she hated me this much, from what i am seeing here she is the reason why her daughter will never recover from this. She is trying so hard to shield her from what's happening but the more she does that the more her daughter will always be imprisoned by her own pain and fears...

I arrived at my place just after 23:00 i had decided that I will call Ontlametse in the morning i didn't wanna wake her up..

I took out my key and as I was ready to unlock the door i noticed that it wasn't locked, it was weird because i always lock..

I went back to my car to get my gun and went back in..

I slowly made my way to the lounge were i heard music. I was ready to pop a cap when i found Mandeecce sitting on my couch...

I lowered my gun...

Me: how the hell did you get in?

He was pleasuring himself with my cigarettes...

Him: you really gonna ask me that?

Me: then a simple question why are you here?

Him: i thought about what you said and..

I sat on the arm rest of the couch..

Him: i am willing to help

Me: why the change of heart?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Him: just got released i need cash and i figured out that we can help each other out

I sighed..

Me: it's a little bit too late

Him: because you wanna be Hakim's hitman?

Him: how did you...?

He rubbed his hands together with a smirk on his face...

Him: Hakim is only gonna use you for his gain. Wena udenka ukuthi mowucisha umabunda you'll be home free? (do you think killing Mabunda won't get you caught)

Me: I've known Hakim for a long time, he has no reason to betray me

Him: you still have a lot to learn boy

Everyone seems to be warning me against Hakim, but he has been home boy he has had my back for a long time...

Him: if you wanna work with me, tomorrow night we going after the most expensive car. I even have a buyer

He stood up..

Him: wear a suit and show up at my house

He made his way out. I was confused i don't know Mandeecce that well to trust him..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

The following morning i woke up and prepared for school, i was even late and Promise didn't wanna wake up..

Me: Promise get up!

Her: what time is it?

Me: 06:00am we should be on our way already

Her: you leave soo early?

Me: wake up!!

Her: fine let me brush my teeth and wash my face

She got out of bed and went to the bathroom..

Me: Pro?

Her: Yes?

Me: back when you started dating how.. How did you use to fool mom?

She turned and looked at me..

Me: I wanted to sleep over at Lebo's place tonight

Her: i had friends it was easy, you don't have friends around

Me: but maybe i should forget i don't wanna ruin things or make her angry

Her: Why don't you just ask her?

Me: she made it clear that she doesn't want me sleeping over there until he pays Lobola

Her: well then good luck

I waited for her to finish..

Her: let's go

Me: you going with your Pjs?

Her: i won't get out of the car

Me: but..

Her: just get your things and let's go..

I got my bag and we walked out to the garage..

Promise: you will have to find someone else to drive you

Me: i will

As we approached the car i had an idea, maybe i can convince my mother that I should move in with Lebo, i mean i will be closer to school because clearly Travelling from home to school everyday is no longer working what if i am writing a test and Promise is not around? how am i gonna get to school?

Promise: i forgot the keys

She looked at me..

Her: you didn't even remind me

Me: Sorry

She walked back to the house i stood there thinking to myself that if i can stab the tires then we won't go ill have to miss classes for today and probably the next coming weeks off which im gonna lay out my plan as a solution and tell my mother that i can't miss tests, moving in with Lebo is the only option..

39

[PRUDENCE]

Later on that day Lebo came to visit, My mother was very upset about her tyres. Yes my plan did work but i felt very bad when i saw how stressed she was having to replace two tyres it's gonna cost her a lot but then i had to what i had to.

She had called people to come and replace the window at least that didn't cost that much..

Lebo: you think the same person who slashed the tyres is the same person who threw the brick against the window?

Mom: i think so and my guess is on NaSkhosana

Me: NaSkhosana is crazy but I don't think she can be that crazy as to do this...

Mom: she is bitter and she won't stop until she gets her way. I have to go to the police and report this two incidences our lives might be in danger.

Police? Why does she wanna take it that far?

Me: Police?

Lebo: she has to report

Me: aren't we getting a bit ahead of ourselves here? I mean what are they gonna do? The people who slashed the tyres are long gone

Lebo: i still don't understand something

I looked at him..

Him: how did this people manage to get in? I mean you lock the gate at night right? And the fence has spikes

Mom: that's a good question, i am telling you this criminals are getting clever

This conversation was going to far now and i don't wanna get busted so it's best i change the topic..

Me: i am sorry to put more pressure on you but

She looked at me..

Me: how am i gonna get to school?

That stressed her more..

Mom: that's another problem, a really major one

Lebo: why don't you just stay at Res?

Me: the Res is full now I'll have to apply for next year if i want a room

Mom: i don't know what we gonna do you cannot miss classes

My mother is very strict when it comes to school, she will never compromise anything that has education in it..

Me: i have a solution i don't know if you gonna like it

Her: i am open for any suggestions right now

Me: i was thinking that i can move in with Lisa or Lebo

temporarily until you get new tyres, plus i will be closer to school and I won't have to miss classes, i have a big semester test coming up soon

She kept quiet for a while..

Her: we don't have a choice you will have to do that

Me: Lebo comes off a better candidate. Lisa has a roommate and i don't think the Res management will allow 3 people to be in one room the rooms are small

Mom: whatever you want Ontlametse as long as you don't miss classes

When my mom is stressed her reasoning and logic seizes, she will say yes to everything just because her mind is not fully focused on what you asking but on what is stressing her.

Lebo: how about i come here to pick you up every morning and then drive you to school?

Mom: would you do that?

Me: No!!

What Is he doing?

Me: i mean you are another Promise you find it very hard to wake up in the morning and i really don't wanna miss classes, my course is very demanding sometimes my last class comes out very late what if you busy?

We looked at each other but his look said something more like "bitch i know what you up too"

Mom: she has a point.. do you mind having her as a guest for a while just until i sort out everything?

Lebo: i don't mind

Me: i can start packing?

Mom: i guess soo

I stood up and went to my bedroom with Lebo still giving me a weird look. I was excited that i was gonna spend some time with him, with our financial struggles it's gonna take her a while to get new tyres...

When i was done packing, i went back to the lounge Lebo and my Mother were talking..

Me: i am done

My mother stood up..

Her: Come and give me a hug

Lebo: I'll take your things to the car

He stood up and got my things...

I went and hugged my Mother.

Her: take care of yourself

Me: i will

Her: allowing you to move in with him doesn't mean that you should come back pregnant

Me: i promise

Her: finish your degree first, have a steady job and think about having kids then

Me: i know Ma and I'll never disappoint you

She hugged me again...

Her: call me when you get there

Me: i will

I took my bag that had all my school things and walked out to Lebo's car. He was standing outside smoking and kicking stones..

Me: we can go now

Him: put your bag in the trunk im coming

I took the keys and opened the trunk then put my bag. I went over to the front seat and waited for him.

I was very excited, Lebo completes me, he makes me happy, and i love him very much...

When he was done smoking, he got into the car...

Him: we will have to pass by at Ndende's place she invited me for dinner

Me: that's nice i can't wait to see her

Him: so tell me about the tyre situation?

Me: what about it?

Him: why did you slash your mother's tyres?

Me: Haaaaa!! I did not

He chuckled..

Him: i underestimated you

I connected my headsets to my phone..

Me: i don't know what you talking about

I put my headsets on while listening to music..

.

.

[PROMISE]

I was ontop of Hakim riding him like there's no tomorrow until he came. We not in a relationship but we hook up a lot for occasional sex.

I got off him and laid next to him, we were both breathing heavily..

Him: that was super insane!

Me: i guess the person who has been riding you, she has been riding you wrong

He laughed a little..

Him: that's why you are my bitch!

That statement didn't sit very well with me i don't want guys busy viewing me as a "bitch" i want a relationship i want a guy that's gonna love me too, make me feel wanted and not fuck me then give me money afterwards like i am some prostitute..

His phone rang

he stretched out his hand to get it..

Him: i have to take this, I'll be back

He kissed me on my forehead and got out of bed. He put on his boxers first before answering his phone..

Him: Brabus

He walked over to the balcony. He didn't close the sliding door so i could hear what he was saying..

Him: i am waiting for him to give me an answer.. I know but Ngwane will come through.... Of course he is gonna go to jail after this, Mabunda is a high profiled person he is a politician... I don't care about Ngwane all i care about is him doing this job and I get paid.. I was supposed to give them 50 000 each but why not be greedy??.. I am gonna set them up for this murder and when they get busted i will pocket all the money.. Yes.. Alright brother I'll call you later...

Hakim is a bastard! always has been and always will be. I cannot believe that he wanna do that to Ngwane..

He walked back in..

Him: so wanna go downstairs to eat something?

Me: no i think i should go

Him: go? I thought you were gonna spend the whole night here

Me: change of plans

I got out of bed...

Me: I'll go and bath then leave

I made my way to the bathroom with my phone, i called Ontlametse while looking at myself in the mirror..

She wasn't picking up that was a disappointment, i wanted Lebo's number so i can warn him about Hakim's plan. I didn't want him going to jail because it is going to break my sister into pieces..

Me: Come on Ontlametse pick up (whispering)

I was about to send her a text until the door opened and Hakim walked in. I put my phone on the counter and started fixing my hair...

Him: what are you up to?

He came and stood behind me...

Me: nothing much just fixing my hair
He stretched his hand and took my phone..

Him: who were you calling?

Me: my sister

He put my phone down..

Him: I'll leave your money on the bed

Me: okay

He kissed me on the cheek and went..

That was very close..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

Ndende was very happy to see us, she had cooked up a storm.

We gathered at the table, was me, Lebo, Ndende and Naomi..

Lebo: where is Zee?

Ndende: she went to the hospital with your Dad, she's not feeling well.

Lebo and i looked at each other we knew what that meant...

Ndende: i didn't know that you were bringing Munkunza wakhe

Lebo: Ya she's gonna be staying with me for a while

Naomi: why?

Lebo: long story

Naomi: did her mother agree, we don't want her rocking up in here and swearing

Me: she knows

Ndende: Her Mother agreed to their relationship we supposed to go and pay her bride price

Naomi: so soon? What are we rushing for?

Naomi's attitude towards me sucks, i took out my phone..

Ndende: Ontlametse is not just any typical girl

I got a missed call from Promise..

Me: can i be excused? I have to call my sister

I went to the kitchen to call her but she wasn't picking up. I went back to the dining room..

Lebo: is everything alright?

Me: Yes just got a missed call from Promise i tried calling her but she's not picking up

Lebo: try her later

Me: i will

We started dishing up and ate, Ndende is a great cook i can't front. We had a delicious meal and a great time together, except for Naomi's attitude i know that i will be married off to a wonderful family..

After Dinner Ndende walked us out to the car, she had let us take home some of the food that she cooked...

Her: drive safely

Lebo: we will

She hugged me...

Her: don't allow him to impregnate you

Me: uhmmm

Her: Ohhhh please i know what you guys get up too

Was embarrassing having this conversation with Ndende..

Her: just use protection

Me: we will

Her: goodbye then i love you

Me: love you too

We hugged again and i got in the car..

.

.

[NGWANE]

We arrived at the flat a little bit late, i was surprised to see Promise sitting at my door step...

Ontla: Promise?

She got up..

Her: Hey

Ontla: what?? What are you doing here?

Her: i..

She looked at me..

Her: i would like to talk to Lebo

Me: talk to me?

Her: yes...in private

Ontla: ohw

I hope Promise wasn't here to start shit with me again...

Ontla: I'll go and put the Tupperwares in the fridge

I opened the door for her, she went inside...

I closed the door and looked at Promise..

Me: what the fuck are you doing here?

She rolled her eyes..

Her: get over yourself Ngwane i am not here to seduce you, none of that shit!

Me: then why are you here?

Her: i am here to warn you about Hakim

Me: Askies?

Her: whatever job he wants you to do, don't do it

Me: what are you talking about?

Her: it's a set up, if you go ahead with it he will set you up for murder so that you go to jail without pocketing anything

Me: how do you know that?

Her: i overheard him on the phone at his house while we were fucking

Me: thank you for letting me know i guess

Her: im not doing this for you I am doing it for my sister. She will break down if you had to get arrested

She got very close to me and put her hands around my waist then whispered next to my ear...

Her: she's very fragile (whispering)

I heard the door opening behind me while Promise and i we were still in that position....

Ontla: what is going on?

40

[PRUDENCE]

It looked like history was repeating itself again another guy has found my sister better than me. I don't know what transpired outside between Lebo and Promise but whatever it was, they looked very cosy for my liking. She was sinking her claws deep in his skin and possessing him, i have been told that a man cannot resist the seductive charm of a woman especially a woman like Promise. After i caught them Promise left without even showing remorse for her actions and Lebo on the other hand, he has a lot of explaining to do. No one will ever understand what i went through with Promise, hearing someone saying "Your sister is more beautiful than you, you are just light skinned there's nothing special about you". I have ran into situations whereas a light skinned girl was always said to be protected by her skin colour, whilst true beauty reflected from a dark skinned girl. I stood against the kitchen counter my heart was torn into pieces, i was confused i didn't wanna believe what i saw but now i understand Promise's anger towards my relationship it does not result from her trying to Protect me but her wanting my man and Lebo seems to be making it easier for her..

My eyes focused on him, i needed an explanation and a damn clear one..

Him: what you saw outside is not what it looked like

Me: then what's happening?

Her: your sister came to warn me about something

Me: something like what? What business can you discuss with my sister? You guys don't know each other that well to be discussing anything!

Him: Munkunza listen

He wiped the corners of his mouth with his index finger and his thumb..

Him: i know what you thinking right now but I don't have any feelings for your sister

Me: i wasn't thinking that or are you indirectly telling me that you have feelings for her?

Him: ungazongenza islima wena (don't make me a fool)

Me: i just wanna know what happened outside that's all

Him: i also don't know what happened, one moment we talking the next moment she's getting close to me

I took a deep breath in and then exhaled...

Me: have you had sex with her?

Him: Eng? (what)

Me: have you touched her in that way? Have you kissed her?

Have you made her feel wanted through physical contact?

Him: Ontlametse

Me: No Lebo tell me! (shouting)

Him: don't raise your voice at me

Me: or what?

He was getting pissed and i was getting more and more emotional as my mind drifted my thoughts away into making me believe that there's more to the story than what i witnessed outside..

Him: ngiyak'canywa Ontlametse blind futhi! (i love you so much)

I don't know why but those words hit me deep and made me to break down..

Him: if i was to cheat on you do you think i would do it with your sister? Someone close to you?

He was making sense with what he was saying but at the same time a part of me didn't wanna believe him.

Me: if you want Promise and feel something for her rather tell me now than to hurt me later

Him: eyy ntombazana i don't want your sister! I want you, i love you and I am with you!

Me: then explain what happened outside! (shouting)

Him: i am warning you for the last time do not raise your voice at me!

Me: i have every right to raise my voice at you Lebo

Him: we gonna keep on going back and forth about this, whatever i am gonna say to you won't make sense and you won't believe me because you don't trust me!

Me: do you blame me?

Him: good night Prudence Ontlametse Maseko - Maleka. We will talk about this in the morning when you are calm

I folded my arms and he walked to the bedroom. My female intuition was convincing me that what i saw was a warning of what's happening between them, the way they hate each other in my presence can only mean one thing that they are fucking in private. I took my phone and called Ndende..

Her: Munkunza wakhe

Me: good evening Ndende sorry if i woke you up

Her: i couldn't sleep so you didn't wake me up.. But why are you calling at this time?

I closed my eyes and tried to keep my cool..

Ndende: Ontlametse

Me: Lebo is cheating on me

Her: Intoni? (what)

Me: with my sister

She kept quiet for a while..

Me: i am very hurt Ndende

Her: uphi yena? (where is he)

Me: in the bedroom

Her: let me call him so that he can explain what's going on

She clicked her tongue and hung up, immediately after she hung up i called my mother. She sounded sleepy as she answered her phone..

Her: Hello

Me: Mama

Her: Ontlametse i waited and waited for your call why are you calling me now at this ungodly hour? You could've called in the morning

I broke down

Advertisement

i couldn't hold back..

Mama: Yini Ontlametse talk to me

Me: uPromise Mama

Her: Wenzani? (what is she doing)

Me: she's.. She's..

Her: thula phela angikuzwa

Me: she's trying to steal Lebo from me

Her: Haibo!

Me: i caught them kissing

Her: Kissing? Where?

Me: she was here

Her: usuke la too.. Yey yini kanti ngo Promise! (what's wrong with Promise)

Me: i am so hurt Mama

Her: Phephisa sisi

Me: i can't believe my own sister is hurting me like this

Her: hai ngeke ithi ngikhulume naye (let me talk to her)

I heard her screaming Promise's name before hanging up..

I wiped my tears and stood there, thinking about what i saw outside really tore deep inside...

Lebo showed up from the passage to the kitchen fuming, he was on his briefs only and holding his phone..

Him: you called my Mother?

I didn't respond..

Him: Yewena you called my Mother for nonsense?

His voice was starting to be intimidating...

Me: it's not nonsense...

Him: i am not having an affair with your sister angim'ncanywa nex (i am not into her)

I still kept quiet..

He also didn't know what to say..

He approached me..

Him: i have never slept with your sister, i don't love her, i will never love her. If i had something for Promise don't you think that i would've made a move that time when she was pretending to be you?

I looked down, he lifted my chin up so i could look at him.

Him: i don't know what happened outside Munkunza but your sister is the one who threw herself on me, she came at me.

I wasn't surprised that sounds exactly like Promise...

Him: can we move on from what happened? I am sorry that it sent you mixed signals

He wiped my tears..

Him: i love you, i only love you and you alone you going to be the death of me

He held my hands..

Him: i would never do that to you

Me: Promise?

Him: i do Promise you but not your sister

I laughed and rolled my eyes..

Him: i love you

Me: i love you too

Him: can we stop stressing Ndende about useless things like Promise? You know how much she loves you i don't want her to kill me

Me: I'll stop

Him: now don't you wanna take a shower with me?

Me: id like that

We walked to the bathroom to shower together. Things escalated quickly from there, one moment we kissing with water running on our bodies the next moment he is squeezing my body against his..

He went down kissing me everywhere and leaving love bites here and there it was a very passionate moment. Every time when we make love i fall more deeper and deeper for him. At first it was hard maintaining a steady position the tiles were

very slippery but nevertheless we ended up maintaining a steady position. This time around it wasn't as painful, he was forcing to use a condom but i prevented him. I wish I could explain how deeply in love i was with this Maleka boy as my Mother would call him..

After having our moment in the shower we went to the bedroom to put on our Pjs..

Him: tell me something

Me: Yes?

Him: everytime when i kept on squeezing your butt you flinched in pain

Me: ohw

Him: ohw?

Me: it's nothing

I continued drying myself..

Him: when you say it's nothing that means it's something

Me: okay i..

Him: you?

Me: i am on contraception

Him: huh?

Me: i am using the injection

Him: what? And you didn't tell me?

Me: i am telling you now

Him: you... Ontlametse are you mad? heard that thing is not safe

Me: most girls are on it

Him: why are you on that?

Me: because i didn't want us using a condom it hurts

He raised his hands up as sign to surrender..

Him: let's just go to bed you have school tomorrow

Me: okay

My phone started ringing, i picked it up and it was Promise..

Me: what?

Her: uyadakwa wena? (are you drunk)

Me: i am not the one who threw herself on my man

She laughed..

Her: are you hearing yourself mara? Me throwing myself on your "man" sesi weeee! Lo Ngwane wakho unani for me to be throwing myself at him? Kahle wena i don't do broke guys

Me: then keep your hands to yourself

Her: yazi lo mr perfect wakho ozenza muhle ngami did you ask him why he kissed me back that time when he was at our house?

Me: you just trying to confuse me you a liar!

Her: Really? I can even tell you what he was wearing that day, did you ask him about the scratches on his face???

I kept quiet and she laughed...

Her: "stop throwing yourself at my man" yaa neh

I threw my phone on the bed and looked at him...

Him: what?

Me: can you please take me home

Him: sengezeni manje (what did i do now)

Me: Why didn't you tell me that you kissed Promise once when you went to our house?

He sighed..

Me: is it true?

He carefully thought about his answer..

Him: what's the use of answering that because vele you don't believe me

I covered my mouth with my hand..

Him: i am tired of this, looks like Promise uzohlala asixabanisa (looks like Promise Is always going to make us fight)

Me: you know i can't take this, obviously you into Promise

Him: here we go again

Me: i am not gonna cry everyday Lebo

Him: let me go out for a smoke

He got dressed and headed to the door..

Me: Lebo it's over

He stopped and looked at me..

Him: i didn't get that what?

Me: it's Over (soft voice)

I was in tears that my voice became clouded...

Him: all of this just because of your sister?

I was hurt..

Him: fine if that's what you want then i guess it's over

He walked out and banged the door behind him....

I slowly went down on the floor and cried, i really cried i let it all out..

41

[PRUDENCE]

I thought that maybe what happened last night between me and Lebo was gonna be sorted this morning. My reaction to everything that was brought up into light by Promise hurt me to a point where irrationality clouded my judgment leading to a premature break up between us. I wanted to own up to what i said last night, I wanted us to at least talk about everything when we wake up but silence crept in like a thief, we couldn't even say two words to each other that's how deep and messed up the situation was. That morning i asked him to drive me straight home instead of school, what was the point on going to school knowing very well that i won't concentrate the only thing that I'll be doing is crying my eyes out inviting unneeded attention to myself and unnecessary interrogation from Lisa..

The drive home was extremely quiet i was starring out of the window with a broken heart and tears falling, i remained in that position throughout the whole journey. The more pain that reflected with every tear drop the more my heart bled. If someone told me earlier that love can hurt this much i probably would've made a different choice, i probably wouldn't have fallen for him. What hurt more is that he took my pride and joy something that i hold very dear to my heart.

I knew shit was real when the car drove in my street, this was it Lebo and i we were done.

He parked next to the gate i opened the door got out of the car and ran inside the yard, i didn't wanna look at him i didn't

wanna say a word to him. All i wanted right now was to be in my Mother's arms..

I opened the door and made my in with tears pouring down like a stream of water connected to a river, i had called my Mother before we left and she told me that she wasn't going to work her ulcers were acting up. I made my way into her bedroom i flung the door open, she was sitting on her bed praying.

She stopped when she heard me sobbing, her eyes focused on me..

I made my to her, i sat next to her and rested my head on her chest and cried..

Her: Askies Phela Nana

I am sure that the most painful thing to a parent is seeing their child crying and not knowing what to do or how to help them..

Her: Thula phela Ontla Askies

Her voice was breaking indicating that she was close to crying too..

I heard Lebo calling out at the kitchen.

Mom: let me go and talk to him i will be right back

She helped me to lay back on her bed while taking my shoes off along the way.

Her: don't worry sana lwam' we will fix this issue

She kissed me on my forehead and went out..

I was broken no i was beyond broken, out of all the whores around Lebo goes and shares his saliva with my sister? He knows the issues that circles around me and my Sister

he knows how my self esteem was repeatedly bruised because of Promise and he goes and does the same thing breaking me more and more.....

My Mother came back to the bedroom after a very long time i don't know what she was talking to him about that took so long..

She sat next to me and put her hand on my thigh while exhaling..

Her: Ontlametse

I was starring at the wall not moving an inch and not saying anything. I was in my feelings and I was going back to that deep dark depression that once consumed my whole being and ruled me out as being a threat to myself..

Her: Nana let's talk

I was emotionally drained and tired i didn't wanna talk and i didn't wanna hear anything..

Mom: i talked to Lebo and... Ontlametse naye he is hurting bandla, he doesn't know how to get through to you. He thinks that maybe if you guys can take a break to think about your relationship think about if you guys really wanna be together that can help a lot

I remained in that state..

Her: Ontlametse

Tears continue streaming down this kind of pain is something that i have never experienced before...

.
.

[NGWANE]

As much as she was hurting i was hurting too, i love my baby more than i have ever loved any girl before but she has a lot of growing up to do. I tried my all last night to reason with her,

but now i realize that whatever i am going to say to her will not make sense because she's hurting deeply.

I drove up to my Mom's place she has been hitting my phone the whole morning i don't even know what i am going to say to her..

I opened the kitchen door and made my way in, she was standing next to the sink trying to open a bottle of pills but she couldn't her hands were shaking that she dropped it. I went and picked it up then gave it to her, she took it and put it on top of the counter..

Me: are you alright Ndende?

She looked at me and then slapped me across the face.

Her: what is wrong with you boy? (shouting)

My mother doesn't usually shout she hates shouting with all her heart and for the reason that she was shouting at me now tells me that she's mad pissed...

Me: Ma..

Her: don't Ma me Lebo!

I kept quiet because i didn't know what to say.

Her: you brought Ontlametse here you made me to accept her and love her, then you go and do something so despicable?

After everything that both of you have been through? She almost gave up her family for you!

Me: Ndende i didn't cheat on her

Her: then what did you do? She cannot be that crazy as to be hurt over nothing!

Me: it's a complicated story

Her: Lebo Maleka whatever you did you are going to go and fix it right now!

Me: Ndende uyahlanya uMakoti wakho! Ontlametse wants me to always beg her i know she's 19 but..

Her: Why am I even having this conversation with you because vele you will never listen to me

She tried opening the bottle of pills again but she was still struggling..

Me: can i help?

Her: you can help by going to apologize to Ontlametse

Me: she broke up with me and not the other way round

Her: that's because you busy with her sister! Sies maan Lebo out of all people her sister?

I took the bottle of pills from her by force...

Me: can i not lose all the women that i love? I've already lost one i don't wanna lose you too

Her: am i dying?

Me: that's not what i meant

I opened it and gave it to her..

Her: thank you

Naomi walked in while still wearing her pajamas..

Her: why are you here so early?

Mom: hai wena were are your manners?

Naomi: im sorry Ndende good morning

Ndende: he broke up with Ontlametse

Naomi: Really?

Me: Yes

Naomi: finally!

Ndende took a plate and threw it at her..

Ndende: this is not a joke! Asidlali la! (we are not playing here)

Naomi looked down...

Ndende: i am going to rest

She took her pills and went..

Naomi: something is wrong with Ndende

Me: it's the Ontlametse issue

Naomi: it's more than that

Me: you think so?

Naomi: Yes

I hope she didn't find out about Zee and my father..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

My mother cooked soft porridge for me in hopes to make me feel better, but nothing can make me feel better. I was sitting at the table and she brought the bowl to me..

Mom: be careful it's hot

Me: thank you

She sat down next to me..

I took the spoon and ran it in the bowl..

Her: you know i had my first heartbreak when I was 15

Me: really?

Her: Yes when my crush kissed my enemy at school

Me: that must've been sad

Her: i was depressed for days

I exhaled..

Her: right now it might seem as if like the pain will never go away but kuzodlula (it will pass)

I wiped my tears..

Me: i don't know why it hurts soo much

She put her hand on my left breast.

Her: it hurts soo much because you love him. When he hurts you your heart beat becomes faint compared to how it comes to life when he touches you or kisses you.

She removed her hand..

Her: it's gonna get worse before it gets better

I looked at her..

Me: you don't hate him?

Her: No, he is not a bad person that boy loves you

The door opened and Promise walked in, she was on the phone talking and laughing. The anger that came over me when i laid my eyes on her i felt like killing her..

Her: lung'lesh I'll call you back

She lowered her phone and looked at us..

Her: is everything okay? Who died?

My mother clicked her tongue..

She looked at me..

Her: Ontlametse who died? What's with the tears?

I stood up and made my way to the drawer i got the biggest knife and approached her..

Mom: Ontlametse no!!!

I was ready to do a number on her i wanted to kill her but i only got her arm and that's when she pushed me..

Promise: uyahlanya? (are you crazy)

My mother held me back..

I was done with Promise..

Me: you are so evil! I don't know which womb carried you because clearly it looks like we didn't share the same womb!

Promise: what has gotten into you?

Mom: Promise pack your things and go

Her eyes widened..

Promise: what? Are you kicking me out? What did i do Mama?

Mom: i am tired of you and your ways pack up and leave!

She was still bleeding from her arms..

Promise: what did i do?

Me: go!!! And never come back!!

Promise: Shut up i am not talking to you!

I tried to break away from my mother's grip but she restrained me..

Mom: Hamba Promise!!!

She looked at us and made her way to her bedroom, i hope she is going to pack..

.

.

[NGWANE]

I left Ndende's place and went to meet up with Hakim, Promise might be everything i don't like but her warning was straight up. I don't know why Hakim felt the need to betray me but whatever it is i am done with him..

We met up at wimpy for breakfast, he was already eating when i got there....

Him: Ngwane my man i am glad to you finally showed up

I pulled the chair and sat down.

Him: i had to start eating without you

Me: it's cool

Him: where is home girl?

Me: i decided to leave her out

Him: you wanna do this job alone? Being smart i see

Me: yeah but...

Him: but what?

Me: my answer is no

He looked at me and laughed....

Him: nice one

Me: i am not gonna do it

Him: you serious?

Me: dead serious

Him: what the hell?

Me: i know about your little plan of setting me up

Him: setting you up? Ngwane this me! It's Hakim we have been brothers ever since

Me: i thought so too until the bitch you fucked came snitching on you

Him: bitch?

He thought for a while..

Him: fuck that hooker Promise!

Me: i will be working with Mandeecee from now on

Him: you don't even know Ndeecce

Me: thanks to you now i do

Him: Ngwane look we can talk this out

I stood up and took a slice of bacon from his plate..

Me: you have a lovely day sir

I then made my way out..

[PROMISE]

Me being kicked out had Ngwane written all over it, had he knew how to deal with his girlfriend accordingly none of this would be happening. Since he is the one who got me into this mess with my Mother and Sister, he is the one who is going to give me a place to stay.

I took a cab straight to his place i was even lucky to get a cab so late.

I saw his car parked at the parking lot as my made my way to his place that meant he was home. I didn't take everything, i just took a few clothes because i was considering going back home when everything has settled down. I knocked at Ngwane's door, each knock became louder and louder..

Him: i am coming!

I waited for him to open and he did.

Him: what the hell are you doing here?

I guess he didn't expect to see me..

Me: can i come in?

He let me in.. He was wearing a suit and i must admit he looked very handsome like some big time rich businessman. He fixed his cufflinks while looking at me.

Him: care to explain what you are doing here?

Me: i need a place to stay

Him: my place is not a hotel

Me: i was kicked out of my house because of you

Him: i didn't say tell Prudence about the kiss

Me: Prudence is a cry baby

Him: you can't stay here i don't want further complications with your sister

Me: relax i will move out as soon as i get a place of my own I made my way to the Lounge...

Him: i really hoped that Hakim would've killed you by now

Me: Why?

Him: i told him that you told me about him setting me up

Me: you snitched?

Him: i didn't snitch i just want you dead!

Me: what the hell is wrong with you? now Hakim is gonna be tailing me!!

Him: that's what you get for breaking me and Ontlametse up

Me: wait you guys broke up?

Him: what did you expect?

Me: Ontlametse is such a cry baby just because of a kiss?

Him: Promise i have a serious job to attend too do you mind?

I went up to him and ran my fingers on his hair.

Me: what job is it?

He removed my hand..

Him: none of your business

Me: you gonna be stealing a car?

Him: and how do you know that?

Me: really?

We heard a knock at the door.

Him: ill get that

I followed him to the door..

He opened and some guy walked in wearing a suit too, he was with a girl that i was well familiar with.

Lebo: Ndeeece

Ndeecee: are you ready?

Lebo: Yeah i am

They all looked great they look like big time shots...

Me and the girl looked at each other for a few seconds..

Her: Promise?

Me: Pamela?

She snapped her fingers..

Her: i knew it was you!

Me: look at you still looking beautiful as always

She came and gave me a hug..

Me: you still at it?

Her: not really im just helping Mandeecce

I looked at Mandeecce and he was on another level of good looking..

Me: what are you guys jerking tonight?

Her: we hoping for a mustang

Me: good choice

Lebo gave me a weird look..

Him: how do you know about this business?

I rolled my eyes..

Me: i have been around

Mandeecce: are you guys an item?

Lebo: definitely not!

Me: not yet

Lebo: not ever

Pamela: Okay.. this situation is confusing

Me: i know right?

Lebo: can we go?

I looked at Pamela..

Me: are you using sleeping tablets?

She took out an ampule..

Pamela: we have upgraded

Me: wow i wish we had that in my days

Mandeecee: we have to get going guys

Pamela: was nice to see you again Pro

Me: Same here

They made their way out. Pamela and i used to be tight back in the days..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

I had my Mother call NaSkhosana over, since Lebo and i are no longer an item i think that it will be good for all of us to squash the beef. We were once good family friends who helped each other in every way possible, i want us to go back to that state plus I'll need them a great deal now since my mother's car is still nonfunctional i need them to get to school. My education is very important to me, i wouldn't mind putting myself in a compromising situation just so i get to school everyday and work hard towards my degree. NaSkhosana had showed up with Bajabulile, she was sitting on the couch across us with her arms folded and her nostrils were ready to breath out fire..

NaSkhosana: why are we here?

My mother and i looked at each other...

Mom: NaSkhosana we called you here because we wanted to apologize, seriously apologize for what happened. What happened i didn't want it to come across as if like we were choosing his side over yours

NaSkhosana: it felt that way

Mom: i know but it wasn't that way

Me: i would like you know that i broke it off with him

She loosened up and unfolded her arms..

NaSkhosana: how do i know that you not lying to me?

Me: i have no reason too

I looked at her as i continued talking hoping to get through to her..

Me: you were right Lebo Is not a good person

NaSkhosana: what happened?

Me: he just hurt me alot and i don't think that i ever wanna see him again

My Mother put her hand on my back

Advertisement

gently running it around in a gentle rub to calm me down because i was close to crying..

NaSkhosana: i knew it! that boy is nothing but bad news

I looked at Bajabulile..

Me: i apologise to you too Bajabulile

She nodded..

Mom: in that case let me make us some tea and biscuits

She stood up and went to the kitchen...

NaSkhosana: i forgot to tell you Prue Bajabulile has decided to go to college

Me: that's nice

NaSkhosana: we initially wanted her to go to varsity but that's a different environment for her she might not be able to handle it plus i don't want her to be that far away from home what if she gets a breakdown?

Me: well college is a good start

Bajabulile: i will be studying Mechanical engineering

Me: that's complex

Her: i have always had a passion in the world of engineering

Me: that's great

NaSkhosana: i am really happy that things are back to normal
I heard a knock then the door opened and my mother started talking to someone, it was a male voice. The person was talking softly i couldn't make out who it was. But i was hoping it's not Lebo..

Mom: she's in the living room

I saw NaSkhosana shifting her eyes to the doorway..

NaSkhosana: Given, I thought that you were going to get lost
This handsome tall light skinned guy made his way in.

Him: i wasn't gonna get lost we used to come here when i was young remember?

He did look handsome no doubt especially with his facial hair.
He also had the most beautiful eyes that i have ever seen..

My mom walked in..

Mom: NaSkhosana tell me akusingane ka Skhosana le? (isn't this Skhosana's son)

NaSkhosana: it is my step Son Given the one I mothered after his mother's death

Mom: look at him, he has grown up to be handsome
He blushed and looked down..

Mom: how old are you now?

Him: 27

Mom: Wow I am sure that girls are throwing themselves at you?

NaSkhosana: he is actually going through a divorce

Mom: i am sorry

Him: it's okay

Mom: you came to visit?

NaSkhosana: no he has decided to start his law firm in jhb so he will be staying with us until he finds a place to stay close to his firm

Mom: Konje he was studying Law

NaSkhosana: Yes, best lawyer that the is

Mom: Wow

NaSkhosana: hai let's go

Mom: what about tea?

Given: you can give me the keys Mom

Mom: plus i wanna discuss the issue of Ontlametse's transportation with you

NaSkhosana: about that matter, there's some renovations that are being done at the supermarket we no longer go there we are temporarily closed

Mom: Ohhh Nkosi yam'

NaSkhosana: however she can go with Given he travels from to work everyday

Mom looked at Given..

Mom: do you mind?

Given: ummmm not at all i just leave early at 06:00am hope she will be able to keep up

Mom: trust me she will, she has no choice

My mother looked at me..

Mom: Say thank you

I looked at him..

Me: Thank you

He gave me a side smile then looked at NaSkhosana..

Him: I'll see you at home

NaSkhosana: we just drinking tea then we will come home

Him: Enjoy

He looked at me before leaving..

Him: 06:00am if you late I'll leave you

Me: i won't

He tossed the house keys in the air and caught them, then made his way out..

Mom: such a gentleman

[PROMISE]

I was bored that i decided to call lung'lesh while drinking juice, i would've opted for alcohol but there was none. I was sitting on the couch wearing nothing but a robe, i had just finished bathing...

She answered her phone...

Her: Chom'yami

Me: Chomza

Her: someone sounds happy

Me: you have no idea

Her: spill the beans

Me: don't rush i don't wanna jinx anything

Her: Oookay

Me: i need to see Somandlakazi again tomorrow morning

Her: kodwa siyile nje and there was no success

Me: things have changed, i have a feeling that this time around she might help...

43

[NGWANE]

We were parked closed to La Buela hotel one of the best and elegant 5 star hotels that can only be afforded by people who have at least five to six Zeros on their bank accounts. I wasn't understanding us being there i mean La Buela hotel is not a place were one would actually wanna steal a car and go home free, they have a high top security and security cameras.

Ndeecee: let's go

Ndeecee is taking chances, he is taking serious chances than a guy fucking a hoe that might be positive without a condom. We got out of the car and made our way there to their dinning area...

We got to the door they let us in and we were welcomed by some woman who was well dressed standing in the middle of the room.

Her: Good evening gentlemen welcome to La Buela hotel dinning area

Ndeecee: Thank you

Her: do you have any reservations?

Mandeecee took out a black envelope and handed it to her. She took it and opened it and then went to some black book and paged through it, i was starting to be a bit concerned i mean if we are here on a crime activity and if we gonna be jotted down then that's gonna expose us.

She came back with our envelope.

Her: you are on table 8, kitty will take you to your table

She looked at one of the girls who were standing there who looked like waitresses one of them came to us.

Her: follow me gentlemen

We followed her as she led us to our table. I looked around and spotted Pamela the girl we in this operation with sitting at a nearby table with a well known car racer.

We got to our table and sat down.

Kitty: can i start you off on anything?

Ndeecee: we are driving so how about tonic water with lime?

Her: coming right up

She walked away.

Me: i would've preferred something more stronger

Ndeecee: we are at work can't afford to be drunk

Me: is Pamela sitting with who i think it is?

Ndeecee: yes Rashad

Me: she's rubbing shoulders with well known people

Ndeecee: we are going for his Mustang

Me: get out of here!

Ndeecee: i am for real

Me: i don't think jerking a car of such a high profile person is going to work

Ndeecee: you haven't been around

Kitty brought our drinks to us..

Kitty: here you go gentlemen

Me: thank you

Her: if you want anything else just call me

Mandeecee: we sure will

She gave us her smile again before walking away..

Our time at La Buena hotel was boring, we were just sitting there and having drinks while stealing glances at Pamela and Rashad.

After what seemed to be like forever, Pamela and Rashad stood up then walked to the exit hand in hand.

Ndeecee: we almost there

We sat again for at least 30-45min, until Mandeecce received a text..

Him: let's go

We stood up and then signed us off and went to our car, before we could take off he took silicone and blurred out the number plates..

Him: we cannot be tailed

That's a smart to a genius move.

After all of that we got inside the car and drove to wherever the sting operation was taking us..

We drove up to a very rich neighborhood at least it wasn't a gated community so stealing a car here will be like taking a Pacifier from a baby..

We made our way to this other town house, the gate opened and we drove in. He parked in the driveway.

Me: Security cameras?

Ndeecee: he doesn't have

We got out of the car. Such a famous and rich person doesn't have tight security?

We made our way to the kitchen door where Mandeecce rang the bell..

After a while Pamela opened wearing nothing but a bra and a matching lace underwear.

She didn't let us in but handed us the keys..

Ndeecee: where is he?

Pamela: he is out

Ndeecee: Thank you very much Pamela

Pamela: i am always happy to help

They hugged and Ndeecee kissed her on the cheek..

Her: good luck

Ndeecee: have a lovely night

Her: as always

We walked back to the car..

Ndeecee: I'll take the mustang and you will follow me we

driving up to the guy who will be selling the car for us

I took the keys and got in the car then waited for him to get to the mustang and then we went..

I followed him as instructed and he drove up into what looked like an abandoned warehouse..

It was very dark and the warehouse was situated in a place where no one could think of its existence...

I parked right next to the mustang and then we got out of the cars Mandeecce came up to me..

Him: did you bring the Nina? (gun)

Me: always on my waist

We walked up to the door and knocked, the door was opened by a buffed up guy who stood there blocking us from making our way in..

Ndeecee: we are here to see Patrozza

That name sounded familiar.

Ndeecee: he is expecting us my name is Ndeecee

He closed the door at our faces..

Ndeecee: humanity is not practiced i see

Me: Patrozza?

Ndeecee: Lorenzo

Me: Lorenzo Patrozza the guy who put me out of business?

Ndeecee: he is our only hope in this business

Me: i can't believe this shit!

The door was opened again and we were allowed to make our way in..

Him: right that way

We made our way to wherever he was pointing and we stumbled upon Lorenzo and a few other men playing Poker. He was surrounded by two beautiful and sexy women massaging him..

Ndeecee cleared his throat and attention was Lended to us..

Ndeecee looked at Patrozza who had a cigar in his mouth..

Patrozza: excuse me

The two ladies stepped back and he stood up then came to us..

Him: follow me

We followed him up the stairs to a private room..

Him: anything to drink?

He made his way to the whiskey bottle that was situated at the corner of the room on a small table..

Ndeecee: yes please

I looked at him, we weren't here for a social visit..

He came back with two glasses.

Ndeecee took one..

Ndeecee: Thank you

He gave me the other one but i didn't take it..

Lorenzo: you will have to teach your friend some manners

We sat on the couch..

Ndeecee: so i see you killing it there

Lorenzo: poker was always my game so far i made 10k

Ndeecee: i will come to play some time

Lorenzo: you should

He was still holding the cigar..

I leaned over to Ndeecee..

Me: can we get this over and done?

Ndeecee: Patience

I didn't wanna be in Lorenzo's presence, i am still pissed over the fact that i had to close down my business because of him..

Ndeecee: how is the wife?

Lorenzo: she's eating my money getting fat from it how do you think she is?

Ndeecee: and the mistress?

Lorenzo: she still has firm tits

They chuckled..

Ndeecee: so Patrozza we have the car we even brought it

Him: i know i saw from the camera my men are currently stripping it down

Ndeecee: let's talk numbers

Lorenzo: we are getting R400 000 for it as my client put it, i am taking 200 000 and you will share in the remaining 200k

Me: that won't work that's Bullshit!

He looked at his cigar..

Lorenzo: young man i am the best in this business get with whatever i offer you, plus you do this kind of work every 3 months

Ndeecee: we will be in touch

He stood up and passed us a pen and pad..

Him: your bank account details boys

We wrote down and gave it to him..

Lorenzo: the process takes 3 days latest a week

Ndeecee stood up and i stood up too..

Ndeecee: pleasure doing business with you, we will be in touch

They put it in a handshake and we all went downstairs..

Lorenzo: have a safe trip boys

Ndeecee: Thank you again

Lorenzo: good night

We started walking to the door but then Mandeecce stopped halfway.

Ndeecee: get down

Me: what?

Ndeecee: get the fuck down or hands on the Nina

I put my hands on my gun..

Ndeecee: in the count of 3 you take it out and we turn around simultaneously

Me: what the fuck is happening?

Ndeecee: 1..2..3

We turned around and i saw at least 3 guys standing there with their guns aimed at us..

Me: what the???

Ndeecee: whatever happens don't drop your gun

There was silence for a couple of seconds..

Lorenzo starting clapping his hands...

Lorenzo: always on your guard

Ndeecee: always

Lorenzo: you have a good night

I lowered my gun when Mandeecce lowered his and we made our way out to the car hopefully with no one following us because Lorenzo and his goons are a crazy bunch.

From the warehouse to my place was a bit of a long drive, he dropped me off at the main gate.

Ndeeece: I'll see you around man we still have a lot to discuss

Me: cool

We bumped our knuckles and then i got out of the car and walked in making my way to my flat. I was surprised to see the lights on i thought Promise would be sleeping since it's late..

I unlocked and made my way in..

She was in the lounge watching tv

Her: you are back?

Me: what is it to you?

I said that while making my way to my bedroom with her following me. I sat on my bed and took off my shoes..

Her: how was it?

I kept quiet.

She closed the door and came to me.

Her: if we gonna be living together can we at least try to be civil?

Me: spell civil

Her: uyanya ke manje

I chuckled..

Her: really how was it?

I looked at her..

Me: wasn't bad

Her: Mandeecce was always the best

Me: seems so

She made her way to me, and sat next to me..

Her: you know we have the whole place to ourselves

Me: you were always cheap

She pushed me back and got ontop of me..
She took off her gown and she was butt naked..
She started kissing me and ran her hand under my shirt then went down to unbuckle my belt..

[PRUDENCE]

The following morning i woke up earlier than usual to thoroughly prepare myself, for the first time i touched up on make up. I didn't go all crazy on it just hit it here and there....
When i was done i made my way to the kitchen to have breakfast while waiting for Given. I kept myself entertained with Facebook Lebo hasn't posted anything in 2 days. Truthfully speaking i was missing him a lot and it hurt..

Tendai walked in she only came back last night wasn't around the whole time only she knows where she has been..

Her: morning

Me: hey

She looked at me..

Her: whoa! Make up?

Me: i am trying to grow up

Her: it looks good on you girl

Me: thank you

She was still in her pjs..

Me: going to school?

Her: I'll bath at 06:00 now it's 05:45

Me: Okay

She sat down..

Me: you were with Braga?

She nodded..

Me: we can confirm now that you really lesbian?

Her: she has money i am there for the benefits

Me: diamond digger

She laughed. We heard a knock at the door..

Her: I'll open

She stood up and went to open..

Tendai: ummmm hello?

Voice: Good morning my name is Given i am here for
Ontlametse?

He is early i thought he said 06:00..

Tendai: ohw.. if i may ask what is your business with her?

I stood up and went to them..

Me: thank you Tendai I'll take it from here

Tendai: but who is he?

Me: go bath

She didn't say anything she went..

I looked at Given..

Me: Hey

Him: hi

Me: hi

He gave me a weird look..

Him: if you ready we can go

Me: Yes let me just get my bag

Him: ill wait in the car

Me: thank you

He walked away to his car and i took a deep breath..

Me: Ontlametse you have to get a grip

44

[PROMISE] I woke up that morning feeling better than how i felt with sleeping with random guys, for the first time my sister has beat me in education, being humble, being admired, and the list goes on but at the end i beat her by having her guy eating in the finger tips of my hands. I woke up that morning with a smile on my face, yes I slept with Lebo that last night and i don't wanna lie he responded better than all the guys i have ever slept with before. After showering and dressing up, putting on my makeup that the mirror testified to me looking the best i made my Way to the kitchen, how i know Lebo was in the kitchen? I was invited by the sound of something being fried and the smell of bacon or sausages couldn't really make up my mind on what was being prepared.. I stood at the doorway leaning against the bogus door frame which was posed in a form of a wall and tiles, i folded my arms and looked at him. He was wearing nothing but his nikey cabri pants and well concentrated on the pan on the stove, i made my way to him and hugged him from behind.. Me: good morning He got my hands off him.. Him: Morning That was cold i mean after the sexual night we had last night, he made my mind to think otherwise all the things he was saying to me while inside my vaginal hole? He cannot be acting like a Saint today.. Me: what's wrong? Him: Nothing Me: it doesn't seem like nothing He shifted the pen and put it on a plate that was not hot, he was frying bacon.. He couldn't look me in the eye, just by me starring deep in his eye i could underline the shame in his look.. Me: how are you? Him: im good and you? Me: im okay i suppose I tried putting my hands around his waist but he

removed them.. Me: what's wrong? Him: in what way? Me: you acting cold towards me He was still holding my hands and looking down.. Me: Ngwane what's going on? He faked a smile while bringing his attention to me by his eyes starring deep into mine... He shook my hands a little, not rough though.. Him: i don't want you to feel otherwise Me: otherwise? Him: Promise us having sex last night meant nothing That was a bit disappointing, after my pussy game last night i didn't mean to sing a different tune this morning, was it because we used a condom that he couldn't feel my walls massaging his dick? Him: your pussy game was on another level, girl you can ride a dick but.. Me: but?? Him: i am not gonna lie to you i still love your sister more than you. Can i be honest with you? I was hurt, very hurt but i cannot show my real feelings towards him i hate when people see how weak i am. I am Promise and I don't show feelings of being defeated, hurt or disappointed.. Me: Yes you can Him: i love your sister, she's my world and our sex life is different than how i was having sex with you Me: please explain further He gave me a smile which was more like he was pitying me than being sincere.. Him: you a better candidate in bed than your sister , girl you can ride a dick until a nigga adapts to a new walk but.. Being intimate with you is no different than having sex with a prostitute. I fuck you then leave a few 100s on your dressing table no feelings attached, it's more of sex than love. Other than your sister everytime when we become intimate its more than just random sex, we wake up the following morning feeling something deep for each other. Yes we broke up but our love still stands, i love that girl and i know she loves me too although she's still a bit crazy.. I

was hurt to hear Ngwane talking like that, even after giving him the best pussy game and head? I mean I took him places made him softly moan my name but here we are the following day and he is confessing his love for my sister to me after riding me like a horse?? I won't lie i thought my pussy game was gonna be lit.. Me: i have to go Him: ayt see you later He didn't even care where i was going, Lebo doesn't care about me at all and i need to do something.. . . [PRUDENCE] Given didn't directly drive me to school, he asked me at what time my first class is and when he learned it's at 09:30am he took that time to take me out to a cafe were we can have tea and muffins until both of us can go our irrespctive ways.. Him: thank you for having breakfast with me i am supposed to be in court at 11:00am Given seems nice but he is very dull and bland, he is not Lebo and I don't see myself being exclusive with him at all. Ever since I have been with Lebo all my life of dating i don't see myself being with just a mere random guy.. Yes he is hot but there's nothing interesting about him at all other than him being a successful lawyer and rich.. Me: crime cases must be difficult Him: only when you defending a guilty person I sipped on my coffee and maintained my silence... Him: what's wrong? Are you okay? I looked at him and just faked a more welcoming facial expression, is this my life? do i just belong with a random guy? Me: just school work Him: no different from work Me: look at the time i have to go Him: isn't your class starting in an hour's time? Me: Yes i have to meet up with a friend Him: tell me if im keeping you Me: no you don't Given is different from Ngwane he is not a thug, he is not dangerous and he seems like he will treat me better. I don't see him cheating or breaking my heart

with my sister so if a relationship initiates why not? . .

[PROMISE] Lung'lesh did show up and we made our way to Somandlakazi. I like Lung'lesh a lot she's a good friend and comes through for me, right now i am consulting on the money she borrowed me. I know what Somandlakazi said but Lebo and i shared and intimate moment i am sure that witchcraft can squeeze their way in were there's a crack and since they broke up there's definitely a crack.. The same procedure was carried out us wearing totally black and the sand at the door to make sure this paranoid witch was meant no harm.. The only thing i don't like is being touched in intimate places by the male security guards but then that's the procedure so.. We sat around her table and she contacted whatever power of darkness she's binded too.. Lung'lesh and i looked at her as she made a deep contact with the power of darkness.. She opened her eyes and looked at us after running her hands around the bowl of water, only her she saw what transpired since she was gifted to being a seer.. She looked at us, I was hoping for a different reply.. Her: i don't know why you here because i am getting the same results Me: they have broken up Her: my child I told you his heart belongs to your sister, you are nothing but a sex toy to him. He is in love with your sister what you have right now is just a Sinister affair than love Somandlakazi wasn't making sense, i was riding Lebo last night I saw how he responded to me.. Soma: my child sex will never buy you love, you are a sex slave to him. No matter what you do you will never come in between them I hit the table with my hands.. Me: but they broken up! They hurt each other!!! Soma: that don't mean their love is dead. Child they love each other their

love is too strong and prayed upon by the ones around them you have no way to break them, whatever happens they will end up together. I was very disappointed in hearing that, i won't lie

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

45

[PRUDENCE]

I had a very exciting surprise during lunch time Ndende called and asked if we can meet up for lunch and i agreed. My class after lunch was gonna handle a boring topic so I decided to skip it, i can study that at home it's not difficult just boring.

Ndende looked beautiful as always with her ever sweet smile..

We hugged for a while before sitting down opposite each other.

Ndende: How are you?

Me: i am fine thanks and you?

Her: i am good just missing you terribly

Me: i miss you too

Her: how is school going?

Me: it's going good can't complain just a lot of work and tests are coming up so you can imagine how hectic it is

Her: but i trust that you will get through it

Me: me too

Her: let me get us something to eat

Me: okay

Her: but before i do that i think we should talk first

I knew what she wanted to talk about..

Her: what happened between you and Lele?

I don't like that topic at all..

Her: i asked him but his explanation was just not good enough

Me: we broke up

Her: that i am well aware off but why?

Me: Lele was not being truthful with me, he was having a very fond relationship with Promise that they kissed and maybe something more happened

She leaned back.

Me: worse i had to hear it from my sister after he had promised me that nothing was happening between him and Promise

Her: this Promise girl sounds like she's trouble

Me: she is Ndende. You know Promise has had a few boyfriends of her own i just don't understand why she went after mine

Ndende: sounds more like she was being spiteful

Me: could be

Her: Ontlametse you and Lebo have been through a lot to just let a random nuisance to get in between you guys. You still remember how you were beaten then kicked out of home? But you fought for your love and after you Mother saw how much you love Lele and how much he loves you too she accepted your relationship. Now you telling me that you gonna give up on your relationship because of Promise, who is Promise?

Ndende was right she has a point but i don't see Lebo being serious on his part i mean he hasn't called or text me.

Me: i don't know about Lele because he hasn't called me or texted me i am not sure if he still wanna be in a relationship with me

Ndende: do you have a class after lunch?

Me: not really

Her: then we will go to Lele's flat and you guys can talk about everything what do you say?

I nodded..

It was now indeed time that Lebo and i finally sit down and talk maybe find ways on how we can make our relationship work, that's if he still wanna be in a relationship with me..

.

.

[PROMISE]

Lung'lesh and i went out to a bar to have a couple of drinks, i needed a drink after everything that has happened. I know that i come across as being somehow but i am human too i have feelings, i wanna be loved at some point i am tired of being passed around to different guys as if like i am a soccer ball, No! I wanna get married and probably have kids one day...

I was in deep thoughts thinking about what Ngwane said to me and also what Somandlakazi said.

Lung'lesh: Pro

I looked at her..

Her: you have been depressed ever since we got back from Somandlakazi

Me: i will be fine

Lung'lesh: don't fool me wena i know you Phela

I was hurt i won't lie, no amount of alcohol will ever comfort me..

Lung'lesh: kodwa Pro what's really happening? it cannot be about uSomandlakazi there's more to the story

Me: Lebo and i slept together

She opened her eyes wide and burped.

Her: i thought you were joking when you told Somandlakazi

Me: i wasn't

Her: so what is the problem?

Me: the problem is what he said this morning

Lung'lesh: what did he say?

I took a deep breath and closed my eyes as i recalled the words that were said to me by him...

Lung'lesh put her hand on my thigh...

Me: he said it that i am nothing but a sex toy or slave to him

Lung'lesh: ini? (what)

Me: he doesn't love me Lung'lesh and he will never love me. No guy will ever love me

It was difficult to hold back my tears, i am not a person that cries so easily but today i was Truthfully hurt...

Lung'lesh: ungakhali (don't cry)

Me: i just have to accept that i wasn't built for serious relationships mina nje I'll forever be a whore

Lung'lesh: don't talk like that mkhozi

I looked at the bartender..

Me: fill me up

Lung'lesh: maybe uNgwane is not yours that's why kwenzeka so

Me: but I don't want anyone else, I want him! and now that we have slept together yes to him it was just random sex but to me it was more than that

Lung'lesh: so what are you going to do?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: i have no idea

Lung'lesh: be like me you see lendaba zama serious relationships i don't go well with them because of such reasons kune drama for years

Me: but Lung'lesh you cannot always be a whore

Her: if it pays why not?

Me: you will never change

Her: look now we drinking we having a nice time yeka indaba zama relationship those things are only fit for people like your sister and not us

Me: maybe

Her: not maybe it's like that so let's just drink and have fun I hear what Lung'lesh is saying but at the same time i don't wanna end up lonely and miserable.

.
.

[PRUDENCE]

After having lunch with Ndende and doing a bit of shopping we drove up to Lele's place. I couldn't spot his car anywhere as we made our way to his flat i don't know if he was home..

Ndende started knocking.

Me: we probably should've called first

Ndende: if we did he was gonna lie and say he is not around even if he is around just to avoid me

She knocked again..

Me: i didn't see his car at the parking lot maybe he is not around

Ndende knocked again..

Lebo: im coming!

I was standing there all nervous, how are we going to react to each other i mean the Last time we spoke to each other was when I told him it's over, here i am today hoping that we move pass that..

The door opened.

Lebo: Ndende (surprised)

Ndende: can we come in?

Lebo: yea sure

He stepped aside and we walked in i was trying to avoid any eye contact with him.

Lebo: what a pleasant surprise

Ndende: we weren't even sure that you were around we took chances coming here

Lebo: i was just on my way out to see a friend Mandeecce

Ndende: where is your car?

Lebo: car wash

Ndende: okay

We had a moment of silence..

Lebo: Ontlametse

My heart jumped as i had no choice but to look at him all those partially buried feelings came back...

Him: how are you?

Me: im fine thanks and you?

Him: im good

He still looked at me which made me more nervous..

Him: since when do you wear make up?

Ndende: but it looks good on her

Lebo: Yes but who is she trying to impress?

Yeap that's him, that's my ever fucked up nigga..

Me: i am growing up I wanted to try something new

Him: i see

Ndende: Ontlametse wanted to talk to you

Lebo: about?

Ndende looked at me, i didn't know what to say...

Ndende: I'll give you guys some space I'll be in the lounge watching tv

She walked to the lounge..

Lebo folded his arms..

Him: you wanted to talk about?

I started playing with my fingers.

Him: i don't have the whole day

Me: i am sorry

Him: for what?

Me: for how i acted that time, thing is i was very hurt when i found out that you and Promise had a moment

Him: it's cool

I didn't expect such a dull reply..

Him: so what do you wanna see happening now?

Me: i don't know

Him: why are you here exactly?

Me: i..

His phone rang..he took it out..

Him: i have to take this, it's Mandeecce

Me: okay

He went out to answer..

I made my way around the flat Ndende had passed out on the couch. I made my way to his bedroom and just went through a few things, i like snooping around through people's things..

As i was busy going through his things i stumbled upon a female silk gown that looked very familiar...

I know it as Promise's favourite gown, i started getting confused my breathing seized..

Me: don't jump into conclusions Ontlametse

I didn't want this to be true it cannot be..

I walked out of the bedroom and made my way to the kitchen i wanted to go outside to him but he beat me to it when the door opened and he walked in..

I still had the gown in my hand..

Him: Sorry the call took too long..

He saw me holding the gown..

Him: where you going through my things?

Me: this is Promise's favourite gown it even has her scent

He keep quiet..

Me: what is it doing in your bedroom? What is it doing in your flat?

He didn't know what to say..

I threw it at him..

Me: save me all the embarrassment and tell me what's going on.. Has Promise been here?

He looked down..

Him: Yeah

I took a few deep breaths..

Me: did you sleep with her?

Him: Ontlametse

Me: did you sleep with her?

Him: Yes i did

An arrow immediately shot through my heart...

Him: Munkunza it was just sex nothing more

He tried coming closer but i stepped back...

Me: mara kanti why unje? (why are you like this)

Him: i love you

Me: sleeping with my sister is your way of showing me that you love me?

Him: no baby that's just a complicated story

Me: after everything i went through with my mom for you then you do me like this? (shouting)

Him: but you broke up with me Ontlametse what was i supposed to do?

Me: but i didn't say jump in bed with my sister! (yelling)
He was tongue tied...

Me: you know what, you and Promise deserve each other! I hope you two get married and live happily ever after!

Him: uyahlanya manje!

I took my bag and made my way to the Lounge while wiping my tears..

Me: Ndende let's go

She didn't respond, she was still sleeping..

I went to her and shook her...

Me: Ndende let's go

She still didn't move..

Me: Ndende

I checked if she was breathing but she wasn't..

Me: No Ndende wake up!! Lebo!!!

He walked in the lounge..

Him: what?

Me: Ndende is not breath

Him: what do you mean she is not breathing?

He came to us and tried waking her up but she wasn't....

Lebo: No Mom wake up please.. Don't do this to me!

I was scared i cannot loose Ndende..

46

[PRUDENCE]

Ndende was quickly rushed to the hospital the Ambulance didn't even take that long to come after calling it. I was with her at the back of the Ambulance and Lebo followed us to the hospital with his car, The Paramedics put on an oxygen to help her breath they said that her breathing was very shallow that's why we thought that she wasn't breathing. They couldn't come up with a clear hypothesis on what happened to her now our faith lies in the hands of the doctors to tell us what really happened to her..

When we got to the hospital she was rushed in and we were left to sit at the waiting area waiting impatiently to hear what happened to our Ndende and if she's gonna be okay. Lebo was taking this very hard for the hours that we were sitting there he maintained only one position and that was him sitting on the chair with his elbows well balanced on his thighs and his hands covering his face. He was breaking and seeing him breaking like that really hurt me, for a moment there i put aside all the anger i had towards him and just watched him breaking.....

I don't know if Doctors keep you waiting on purpose or what, but it has been hours since we were sitting there with no one coming to tell us what was going on. It was now late and i know my Mother is dead worried wherever she is, my battery was very flat and my phone was also dead i couldn't call her..

As we were sitting there i saw Naomi and her Father walking in, they looked around and spotted us then made their way to us..

Naomi: Lele

He raised his head and looked at her, Naomi was scared i could see it in her face. Lebo stood up and hugged her, they hugged for a while..

Naomi: What happened?

Lebo: im not really sure she came to the Flat with Ontlametse and she went to the lounge to watch tv, when Ontlametse went to check up on her she wasn't waking up

Naomi: what's happening to Mom

Her tears were at the edge of falling, Lebo gave her a hug again..

Lebo: mom is very strong, whatever it is she will beat it.

We all sat down again in silence waiting to be informed about what was happening. We all shared the same pain but we were all behaving like we were strangers to each other except for Lebo and Naomi who found comfort in each other..

After what seemed to be forever the Doctor came to us we all stood up..

He lowered the face mask..

Naomi: Dr what's happening? Is my Mother going to be okay?

He pointed at the chairs..

Him: please let's seat down

We went and sat down but Lebo's father remained standing..

Dr: has your Mother ever suffered a head injury? Or trauma to the head?

Naomi and Lebo looked at each other...

Lebo: not that we know off

Dr: it doesn't have to be through an accident there's a lot of ways were one can sustain a head injury sometimes it can result from a fall

Naomi: she did use to have seizures long time ago when she suffered from clinical depression

Mr Maleka: what does a head trauma have to do with what happened?

Dr: your Mother is suffering from what we call Cerebral edema

Naomi: what is that?

Dr: Fluid accumulation in the intracellular or extracellular spaces of the brain it is a life threatening condition that develops from an inflammatory reaction, in most cases being Cerebral trauma, hemorrhages, hypoxia, and in your Mother's case being an allergic reaction to an analgesic.

Mr Maleka: please explain more

Dr: i believe that she was having migraines and then she started taking pain killers to suppress them but it seems like there's one certain analgesic that she took whereas the active ingredients of the analgesic brought about an allergic reaction that caused the swelling of the brain hence she slipped into a Coma

Ndende has experienced a lot what's happening to her is very painful and hurtful, God should come through for her she has been a through alot.

Lebo: that sounds serious, is she gonna be okay?

Dr: we have taken a sample of her blood for testing to check which analgesic caused this allergic reaction

Mr Maleka: what is an analgesic?

Me: pills that relieve pain they range from coidene, paracetamol, methodone, and so forth

Naomi turned and looked at me..

Her: who asked you?

Me: sorry?

Naomi: i was asking the Doctor and not you

Me: i was just trying to share information that i gathered from my..

Naomi: what medical degree do you possess?

Me: Wow!

I folded my arms..

Dr: she is correct Analgesics are pills specified to act as pain relievers. They range from reliving severe to moderate pain and i believe that your Mother was very frequent with Analgesics

Lebo: she was frequent with a lot of pills

Naomi: but is she gonna be okay?

Dr: once the swelling has gone down she should recover but Cerebral edema is very dangerous we will have to closely monitor her

That was a big relief..

Dr: you can't see her now you will have to come back tomorrow, and when you do see her i will only allow one person at the time to see her

Mr Maleka: that's alright Dr

The Dr stood up..

Dr: i have to go i have other patients to attend too

Mr Maleka: Thank you

He left us. I was relieved to hear that Ndende was going to make it, i hope this doesn't result to brain damage..

We walked out of the hospital Mr Maleka and Naomi went to their car that they came with, Lebo and i went to his car so that he can drive me back home..

We were very quiet in the car, no words were exchanged the tension that suffocated us you could literally cut through it with a knife..

We got to my house and my Mother was standing at the gate with Tendai i hope she doesn't flip out..

We got out of the car and approached them..

Mom: Ontlametse where have you been? I was worried sick about you!

Me: i was at the hospital

Tendai: why? What happened?

Lebo: my Mother is grave sick she slipped into a Coma while watching TV at my place we had to rush her to the hospital

Mom: but why didn't you call me Ontla?

Me: my phone is dead i am sorry Ma i didn't mean to scare you

Her: it's okay but next time please call

Lebo: it's all my fault Mrs Maseko i am very sorry.. I have to go i just came to drop off Ontlametse

Mom: Thank you for making sure that she got home safe
She looked at me..

Mom: i almost strangled Given thinking that he left you at school but he said you didn't show up at his workplace after school

Lebo: Given?

I quickly changed the subject trying to brush that off..

Me: i am fine Ma, it's a bit chilly let's go inside plus it's been a long day and i am tired

Mom: ohw well better go to bed you have an early morning

Lebo: again i am sorry

Mom: it's alright

Lebo: yall will have a good night

Mom: ummmm Lebo?

Lebo: Yes?

Mom: don't you wanna come in for a few minutes and have dinner?

I gave her a weird look..

Lebo: errr that's sweet but i have to get home

Mom: come on you look like you hungry plus when was the last time you had a home cooked meal?

Lebo: it's been a while

Mom: then come just put your car inside the yard

She looked at Tendai..

Mom: Tendency go open the main gate for him

Tendai: Yes Mam'

I walked inside the yard with my Mom..

Me: what are you doing?

Her: i am feeding another child

Me: Lebo and i have broken up he has no place here anymore

Mom: now you guys can talk about that over dinner

Me: there's nothing to talk about, Mom Lebo and i we done for good!

Mom: you just hurt baby but..

Me: he slept with Promise

Mom: what??!

Me: he hurt me Mom

i don't see myself forgiving him

She put her hands at the sides of my arms..

Her: just for tonight baby can you put those feelings away? He is hurting he is confused. It might be dark but i saw the hurt in

his eyes, i don't want him driving at this state he is vulnerable to an accident

Me: what about me? What about how much he has hurt me?

Mom: Ontlametse just think for him Nana, his Mother is in a critical state ngapha he has lost you just think about what he is going through

Me: what about me Mama?

Her: baby i am not saying that i am blind or deaf to your pain..all i am saying is..

The door opened Tendai and Lebo walked in while talking..

Mom: you can go sit in the lounge i will make us all something to eat

Tendai: but we did eat

My mom gave her a serious look..

Tendai: we didn't get full i guess

We made our way to the Lounge while my Mother dished up for all of us....

I wanted to go and help her but she had everything under control she brought the plates in a tray..

It was her specialty Rice&mince with butternut on the side...

We started eating. Nothing made noise other than the spoons coming in contact with the plates and the tv..

When we were done Tendai and i collected the plates, Lebo didn't even finish his food..

Mom: Ontlametse you will give Lebo a duvet and a pillow he will sleep on the couch

Me: Yes Mam'

Mom: in that case i am off to bed goodnight

We said goodnight to her too..

Tendai and i washed the dishes when we were done she went to bed, i got Lebo a pillow and a duvet then went to give him..

Him: thank you

I walked up to my room..

Him: Munkunz.. I mean Ontlametse

I stopped and looked at him...

Him: thank you for today, being there with me at the hospital

Me: i didn't do it for you, i did it for Ndende

Lebo: either way thank you. I appreciate it and I know that she appreciates it too

I nodded and went to bed i didn't even bath..

You know how everything comes back to you when you close your eyes? Each time when I closed my eyes I thought of Lebo and Promise. I thought about how they made love, did a spark ignite between them? How do they feel about each other now? I was hurt all those thoughts clouded my mind and i felt like i was going crazy..

I got out of bed and took my pain killers then made my way to the kitchen. I drank about 8 of them just to numb the pain because I was that broken, after drinking them i went back to bed.....

The following morning i was woken up by Tendai her voice swiftly calling my name, was a bit faint at first until it became loud..

Her: Ontlametse wake up you are already late!

I slowly opened my eyes and looked at her..

Her: wake up its 05:30

Me: huh?

Her: you basically have 30min

Me: what?

I got up..

Me: Why didn't my alarm go off

Tendai: because you forgot to charge your phone dummy!

I got out of bed and rushed to the bathroom, i was feeling a bit weak, light headed and still heavy on sleep..

.

.

[NGWANE]

I left Ontlametse's house very early in the morning and drove to my place, i didn't immediately get out of my car when i arrived there i just chilled for some time thinking a lot about everything. I thought about my Mother, my failing relationship with Ontlametse and having sex with Promise my life was just one big mess and i have to fix it i needed to fix it before my Mother gets discharged. I know that i also put her under a lot of stress with the Ontlametse issue and now i really wanna make it up to her, i almost lost her and i don't wanna lose her again.. I got out of my car and made my way to my flat, i unlocked the door and walked inside it was very quiet..

I locked the door and made my way to my bedroom where i found Promise comfortably sleeping in my bed..

Me: wtf???

I made my way to her and started waking her up, she was even naked..

Her: what?!

Me: what the hell are you doing in my bed?

Her: i was waiting for you last night but you didn't show up

Me: waiting for me for what? you not my wife and get the fuck out of my bed!!

Her: Yho! Soo much hostility

Me: i bet your dumb ass don't even know what hostility is

Her: what you mad about?

Me: i want you the fuck out

Her: okay Ngwane what's going on?

I pulled her..

Me: i said get off my bed!

She even fell..

Her: what is your problem?

Me: My problem is you!

She got up..

Me: look at you! You have to sleep with every dick that comes your way just so you can feel good about yourself

Her: i don't understand where this is coming from

Me: i don't love you, no guy will love you! You just a used vagina that's being passed around, you think that your pussy game and your looks will earn you marriage one day? Bitch you out of your alcoholic mind! No nigga would wanna marry a pothole you not even the kind of bitch a nigga would wanna take to meet his family! You just a Christmas hoe, a new year's eve hoe, you what we call a place of comfort when we wanna clear our heads!

I don't think she was ready to hear all of that..

Me: i will never love you, I'd rather go marry a nun than to ever love you! Your sister is way different from you she might have self esteem issues but she has self respect you don't see her being fucked around by every hood nigga just so she can feel

loved, as much as Ontlametse's life is a brand of depression but yours is worse! At least get paid for being fucked consider a career in prostitution because that's what you are and you disgust me to the core! Get the fuck out of my flat!!! What you have is no different from picking up a bitch at the side walks. You are a disgrace a waste of a human being a mistake that's why your own mother doesn't even love you, your father could've saved us you by just using a condom, i bet your Mother even regrets not taking a morning after!

She slapped me..

Me: and that's another thing that will make no guy to ever want you!

Her tears fell, she was hurt. She ran out of my bedroom crying she went to the next room. I sat down on my bed was that too harsh??

47

[PRUDENCE]

Given is a true definition of a "gentleman" even after how i made him late today he still wanted us to carry out our Morning Tradition which is having Cappuccino at the cafe next to his firm. I was still feeling a bit off, i couldn't stop yawning all i wanted was my bed but i cannot keep on missing classes now since we starting with our Semester tests soon and clinical assessments are about to be carried out too. I yawned again for the last time i hope..

Given: you should have ordered a cup of coffee

Me: sorry?

He gave me his shallow side smile that made him look cute.

Him: rough night?

Me: you can say that again i slept very late

Him: because you were crying?

That question made me uncomfortable, i couldn't even look him in the eye and lie i mean he is a lawyer after all i am sure he can clearly see when one is bluffing..

Me: i was just studying i have a lot of tests coming up

He concentrated on his cup..

Me: my.. my boyfriend cheated on me

His eyes focused on me again.

Me: he cheated on me with my sister

He whistled a little..

Him: i take the cheating statement but what i am still trying to comprehend is him cheating on you with your sister

Me: i was broken, i still am. He said it was just sex and nothing more

Him: could be true

Me: so you defending him?

Him: don't get me wrong with us guys it's easy to have sex with this one girl and move to have sex with another without any feelings involved, it's just sex it ends there. Unlike you girls sex to yall is heavily attached with your emotional state sometimes it's hard to have sex with guys and not catch feelings from it.

Me: so you justify his actions?

Him: not at all at least he didn't classify it as a "mistake"

He sipped on his Cappuccino..

Me: i dumped him before the sex scandal with my sister started

Him: so technically he didn't cheat

Me: sleeping with my sister is not right

Him: why did your sister give in to it too?

Me: she.. she is very loose

Him: i thought sisters were very close?

Me: we were, we were very close. Pro was always there for me and shielded me from any harm she did play her role as a big sister

Him: sounds like she really cared about you

Me: she did, she wouldn't hesitate taking a bullet for me

Him: then what went wrong?

Me: i have no idea

Him: i know the discomfort of being cheated upon

Me: discomfort?

Him: wouldn't classify it as a pain on my side

Me: Your wife cheated on you? That's why you guys are getting a divorce?

Him: that's true

Me: what happened if i am not being foward

Him: i was too much committed to my job wanted to make a name for myself that i neglected her, she then went and found what i couldn't give her to other guys.

Me: that's sad, how did you get over it?

Him: she didn't care about me or how her affair was going to hurt me then why should i care in hurting over her? Remember cheating is not a mistake it's a choice. She chose to hurt me and i chose not to be broken by it

Me: that's deep i mean i am sure that you love her and it must've hurt

Him: it did hurt for a while until i realized that she didn't care about my feelings then why should i care to grieve for our love?

Me: i wish i can achieve that

Him: tell you what? I take minor walks every morning for at least 15-30min around the neighborhood when everyone is sleeping and it's quiet. That's how i clear my head just me and the power of the universe

Me: sounds like fun but at what time do you take your morning walks?

Him: 04:45-05:00

Me: what? That's still early i enjoy sleeping

Him: how about biking?

Me: that's extreme i don't wanna die

Him: it's extreme because that's a good way to relieve your stress

Me: let's try the morning walks

Him: tomorrow morning 04:45?

Me: okay

We continued drinking our cappuccinos..

.

.

[NGWANE]

After the drama i had with Promise i went and slept on my couch

Advertisement

i didn't get a good night rest at Ontlametse's house my mind was preoccupied by My Mother and if she was going to survive this whole ordeal. I woke up at around 10:00am when someone couldn't stop banging at the door, the person has been knocking for a while now i reckon. I got off from the couch and made my way to the kitchen, Promise must not be around for her not to hear the knock..

I opened the door and it was Mandeecce he was with Braga.

Me: is it a coincidence or you two called each other to come here?

Braga: coincidence

We all made our way to the Lounge..

Ndeecce: we got paid today was quicker than I expected

I checked my phone and 100 000 had clocked into my account.

Me: 100k

I tossed my phone on the table..

Ndeecce: it's still a lot of doe can carry you for 3 months until our next job

Braga: so you guys went ahead without me? Some friend that you are Ngwane

Me: I'll give you 20 000

Her: now we talking

Ndeecee: Hakim hasn't contacted you?

Me: Naaah

Braga: just so we clear i want in on the next job

Ndeecee: the more the merrier

Braga: Dankie (smiling)

Me: do you guys by any chance know a good PI

Braga: why?

Me: i want someone to be looked up

Ndeecee: i know a home boy of mine who is good with that

Me: can you hook me up with him?

Ndeecee: yeah sure

Braga: who do you wanna investigate?

Me: enye ibhari called Given or Gift

Braga: what did he do?

Me: i am not sure yet

Ndeecee: is he with Hakim?

Me: No it's a personal matter

Braga: i thought we were home boys

Ndeecee: sometimes one has too keep other things to themselves

Me: thank you

Ndeecee: we still need a girl for our job?

Me: Pamela?

Ndeecee: she was just helping she is not about that life anymore

Braga: i can organize one

Ndeecee: we need a skilled one remember a girl is the heart of this operation

We all kept quiet..

Ndeecee: what about that girl we saw here that time what's her name? Pamela's friend or old friend?

Me: Promise?

Ndeecee: yeah her, she's perfect. Pamela told me she's done this before

Me: we can't use her

Ndeecee: why?

Me: just some personal issues

Ndeecee: now this is no longer personal
I looked at them..

Me: we.. We fucked

Ndeecee: soo?

Me: i was dating her sister

Ndeecee: fuck!

Braga: you played two sisters?

Me: i didn't really play them. I love Ontlametse Promise was just a cunt

Ndeecee: cunt or not you can't play two sisters i have been in that situation before and it was not good

Braga: you played two sisters?

Ndeecee: no i was the victim, my brother fucked my girl

Braga: i would've killed that Motherfucker

Ndeecee: i would've but he is my Brother

He looked at me..

Ndeecee: Ngwane you gotta sort this out i don't care how but we need that bitch

Me: I'll sort it out

Braga took one of my cigarettes..

Me: let me go and empty my bladder i will be right back

I stood up and made my way to the bathroom passing the guest room, the door was slightly open i made my way in. Promise was sleeping facedown on the pillow, was unlike her to sleep this much..

I made my way to her..

Me: Promise come on you gotta go

I dragged her by her hand but she was non responsive, she was a vegetable. I turned her around and she had foam in her mouth..

Me: Promise?!

I noticed the container of Blue death multi insect killer next to the pillow with a glass, she probably was mixing it with water and drank..

I took the bottle and it was empty..

Me: No!!!!!!

I tried waking her up but she didn't..

Me: guys help!! (shouting)

They came rushing in after a few seconds..

Ndeecee: what the???

Me: she poisoned herself, Braga quickly get me a towel

She was still naked..

Braga: on it bra

She rushed out. Promise cannot be doing this to me what am i gonna say to her family?

48

[NGWANE]

We took Promise to the hospital out of everything that she has done before, trying to take her own life was the most dumbest thing she has ever done. She was gonna make it but she is in a very critical state. The words i said to her might have been harsh but i am unapologetic because i was telling her the truth, there's no use babying her with lies she had to know the truth. After spending a few hours at the hospital i drove down to her house so that i can tell her family about what happened, her mother and i came really far to be where we are today and i don't know how this is going to affect our relationship..

Mandeecee and Braga went their separate ways when we got back from the hospital, I needed to do this alone..

I knocked until the door was opened by her..

Her: Lebo

Me: Mrs Maseko

Her: what are you doing here?

Me: ummm i came to talk to you about something

Her: Come in

I walked in she was still wearing her work uniform.

Her: i just got back from work you almost didn't find me

Me: that would've been bad

Her: can i make you something to drink?

Me: No thank you i am actually not here to stay

Her: is everything alright? You seem a bit off

Me: unfortunately everything is not fine

We sat down at the table..

Her: what's happening?

Me: it's Promise

Her: what about Promise?

Me: i don't really know how to tell you this without..

Her: just tell me what happened to Promise?

I think she did have a feeling somehow that I brought her bad news..

Me: she hurt herself

Her: hurt herself?

Me: Promise tried to kill herself

She looked at me for a few seconds without saying anything..

Her: How? Where did she? How do you know?

Me: after she was kicked out she came to my flat and i gave a place to stay temporarily

She sighed..

Her: Ontlametse was right you were sleeping with Promise
Ontlametse and reporting every bad act that revolves around
our relationship to our parents was really childish..

Her: Promise is not someone who would result to something so
drastic! Suicide and Promise it doesn't go together

Me: i.. Promise got the wrong idea after we had.. She thought
that me and her could have a relationship and when I told her
that i love Ontlametse she didn't take that well

Her: what did you expect Lebo playing two sisters? Look now
one of them almost killed herself!

Me: i am truly sorry

Her: you said that you will never hurt my Daughter, you came
here for Ontlametse talking about how much you love her and
you made me believe that you have changed that you will treat
her right but instead you broke her heart you turned two sisters

who were very close to each other against each other, look now one of them is fighting for her life in hospital and you still here.

Both of them are broken but here you are still standing!

Me: i didn't mean too..

Her: Maybe you should just stay away from them uhlulekile!

Me: Mrs Maseko please i love Ontlametse and..

Her: you talking about you love Ontlametse but look at how you hurting her, your love is poison!

Me: i know that i messed up big time but please i need one last chance with your daughter

Her: what is gonna change if you get that chance? Nothing!

Me: something is gonna be different i will change

Her: it's not even up to me it's up to Ontlametse she's the one who is hurting and by the look of things i don't think she wants anything to do with you

I was taken by how Mrs Maseko is busy going on and on about Ontlametse i just broke the news to her, that her other daughter is fighting for her life and I saw no reaction from her, she wasn't hurt, wasn't broken she didn't even shed a tear.

Her: which hospital did you take her too?

I told her..

Her: what did the Doctor say? Is she gonna make it?

Me: i believe so

Her: let me go and change so that i can go and see her, you know your way out

She stood up and disappeared to the bedroom i stood up and made my way to the door..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

I wasn't feeling well so I skipped a few classes and went to sleep in Lisa's room, i thought i could keep up with everything but i couldn't i needed to lie down for a while..

The banging of the door frightened me a little, i raised my head up to check who it was and it was Lisa..

Me: did you have to do that?

I laid my head on her pillow again..

Her: i had to do that, wake up you have been sleeping a lot

Me: i need a few hours

Her: No Ontlametse it's 15:00

Me: aren't you supposed to be attending deph? (dental public health)

Her: he just came and gave us the scope for the test next week

Me: how was the clinic?

Her: your patient was never attended too and the supervisor wasn't happy

Me: everyone had a patient?

Her: Yes we had a lot of patients today

Me: that's good

Her: what is wrong with you?

Me: im just too tired i hardly slept last night

Her: if you weren't on the injection i would say that you are pregnant

Me: Never

She came and sat next to my feet..

Her: when Last did you speak to Lebo?

Me: who is that?

Her: ha-ha-ha very funny

Me: no for real who is that?

Her: i take it you guys are still not back together?

Me: i don't want him anymore

Her: so you just gonna let Promise win?

I got up and got out of bed while yawning..

Me: we not in competition

I knelt down and looked for my shoes....

Her: sweety Promise has always been in competition with you, you just didn't know

Me: what's there to compete for? My life is boring and dull compared to hers

Lisa: all i am saying is that Promise went for Ngwane because she didn't understand why such a guy like him would end up with you and not her

I put my shoes on..

Me: Promise has dated a lot of guys with potential i don't know why the Obsession with Lebo

Lisa: so you do agree that she has an Obsession with him?

I took my bag..

Me: walk me to the gate

She stood up and we walked out..

Lisa: just don't allow Promise to win this time around, go get your man!

If Lisa could understand how draining this is, sometimes letting go is better than holding on to the pain..

.....

I took a taxi from the campus and went to Given's firm i don't know if he was done for the day but i needed to get home, i wasn't feeling well..

I walked in and made my way to the receptionist.

Me: Good afternoon

She pointed at his office..

Me: is he with someone?

Her: alone

Me: thank you

I walked to his office but i didn't knock the door was open i stood there looking at him he was standing by the window talking

Advertisement

i think he had an earpiece on..

Him: i cannot help you with that unfortunately you will have to go to the small claims court... Yes but i take on big cases yours is just something that the small claims court can tackle.. You don't understand if i take on your case i will charge you a lot of money...sugar why you keep on doing this to me?.. I don't wanna take on your case i have other cases to attend too ones that need my undivided attention!..

He turned around and noticed me, he smiled at me then looked down and walked over to his desk..

Him: I'll call you tomorrow.. My answer is still no..

He took off the earpiece and tapped his phone screen..

Him: you early today

I wasn't hearing what he was saying my attention was stuck on how handsome he was, those pink lips, those beautiful eyes, his shallow side smile that can melt its way to any girl's heart...

Him: Ontlametse?

Me: huh?

Him: are you okay?

Me: Yes i am just.. What did you say?

Him: you are early today

Me: ya my last class was canceled

Him: i am also done for the day we can go

He took his laptop bag and his jacket..

Him: My mother is cooking a special meal tonight would you like to join us for dinner?

Me: NaSkhosana has always been a great cook why would i say no to that?

Him: 19:00?

Me: reserve a chair for me

He laughed as we walked out....

.

.

[NGWANE]

After that visit to Mrs Maseko's place I went to see my Mother the Doctor told me that i was the first person to ever visit her today. The shame that my father continues to bring the Maleka family is starting to be too much now, he should be here with his wife because i know that he contributed to my mother being her. I was holding her hand and she was sleeping so peacefully, she had an oxygen around her mouth and her eyes appeared to be swollen. I know the cliché that men don't cry, men aren't supposed to show pain but in this case i couldn't hide my pain not that i was literally crying but inside i was i really want my Mother to make it..

My phone disturbed me when it rang, i took it out it was Mandeecce..

Me: Ndeecce

Him: Ngwane hope i didn't catch you at a bad time

Me: not really

I let go on my mother's hand and stood up, i made my way out..

Me: what's up?

Him: i am with Mandla the guy i was telling you about the one you want to use as a PI

Me: ohw Yeah i almost forgot about that

Him: i am putting you on loud speaker

Me: cool

Mandla: do you have the name and surname?

Me: Name only i think it's Given or Gift

Mandla: anything else?

Me: that's it

Mandla: i can't really track down someone with a name only, i will need a surname and his profession

Me: I'll try to get all of that for you

Mandla: that would be better

.
.

[PRUDENCE]

Time was waiting for no one before I knew it, it was 18:00 and it was a bit dark outside. I had just prepared myself for the dinner invite i didn't put on a killer outfit but i made sure that i looked good in that simple outfit that i had on, i even touched on make up too..

Tendai: i thought you were going to have dinner with the Skhosanas?

Me: that's true

Tendai: so what's with make up and everything?

Me: i told you that i am growing up

Her: are you trying to impress someone? Maybe Given?

I rolled my eyes..

Me: Gosh Tendai that's childish

Her: it is! and he looks old for you

Me: i am not into him

Her: good!

Me: where did Mom say she was going?

Tendai: i don't know the house was empty when i got here after school

We heard the door opening and closing..

Me: that's her probably

We made our way to the kitchen, it wasn't my Mother but two guys..

Me: can we help you?

One of them spoke..

Him: Yes my name is Hakim i am looking for Promise

Tendai and i looked at each other..

Tendai: we don't know any Promise

He looked at us..

Him: we going to try this again, i am looking for Promise

Me: we don't know anyone by that name

He took out his gun, Tendai and I freaked out..

Him: let's not be stupid and scream can we be quiet about it?

We nodded..

Him: again where is Promise?

Tendai and i didn't say anything now fear was taking over..

He looked at me..

Him: who are you?

Me: Ontla.. Ontlametse...

Him: Promise's sister?

How does he know me?

Him: a little bird twitted that you are dating Ngwane

I shook my head no...

Him: you also don't know him?

Me: No Sir

He looked at the other guy..

Him: we gonna have to do this the hard way

The other guy approached us and went to Tendai, he put his hand over Tendai's mouth..

Me: please don't hurt us

Hakim: you are going to come with me

Me: where too?

Him: my house, you gonna stay with me for a while

Me: Why?

Him: because i want you to get your boyfriend to do something for me

Me: we are no longer together

Him: come with me

I stood there all frozen, he then made his way to me and hit me hard with the back of his gun on my head that it was lights out and I fell..

49

[NGWANE]

I was back in my flat minding my own business smoking a few cigarettes, listening to J cole_Wet dreams and a few other songs from artists that show potential. I was laid back on my couch just thinking about all the dumb mistakes i made of which im hoping to learn and grow from, once upon a time i had a good girl that I took advantage of and hurt very bad. I had a strong mother that wasn't shaken by anything but here she is today laying on a hospital bed fighting for her life with pipes that are helping her to breath.....

In my deep thoughts i noticed that my phone was vibrating on the table, I turned over and stretched my hand to get it. I let it ring until it stopped because i didn't recognize the number and it has called me a few times, i had 5 missed calls from it. I called back and a woman answered..

Voice: Lebo can you hear me?

Me: uhm yes

I wondered who it was..

Voice: it's me Ontlametse's mother

Sometimes you cannot recognize a voice that you have heard before in person through the phone, i really didn't think it was her and another thing where did she get my number from?

Me: Mrs Maseko

Her: Tendai called a friend of hers Baga or something she gave us your numbers

Me: okay

She was sniffing a lot from her voice i could sense that she had been crying or still crying..

Me: is everything okay?

Her: No... they took Ontlametse, they took her! (crying)

She was breaking down terribly that i couldn't clearly hear what she was saying..

Me: please i can't hear you, you not making sense

She tried to calm herself..

Her: Ontlametse has been kidnapped, Tendai tells me that you might have a connection with the kidnapper because he kept on mentioning your name with Promise

Me: huh?

Her: whatever trouble you in just bring me back my child home safe and sound, sort your issues out with your People i want my Daughter home!

Ontlametse kidnapped??

Me: can i come there because i don't understand what you saying

She hung up without giving me permission. I am not gonna let this slide, Munkunza is kidnapped my name is tainted i don't really understand what's going on but i have to go there and see what's happening.. I turned off the music, took my keys and phone then walked out..

[PRUDENCE]

I was in a place that i didn't recognize a dark room that brought about fear, only a small bulb provided us with partial light. My head was buzzing and i was a bit dizzy i was smelling my own blood which i have no doubt that arose from the area were i was banged with a gun. The door opened and someone walked in, it was a guy who had a huge scar across his face from his left

eyebrow all across the nose bridge to his right cheek. I got scared he didn't look like your typical guy next door but a low life thug. I couldn't move because i was tied to a chair, there was no escaping. He was holding a small basin and had a face cloth laid on his shoulder, it was a white one..

Him: you awake

Me: where am i? Who are you?

Him: my name is Brabus and you in my house in a secret room
As he made his way closer i noticed something around his ankle looked like he was on house arrest, why would he risk his freedom by being involved in a kidnapping?

I noticed that these people are not just amateur thugs to be saying their names so easily, giving away their identities out so easily..

Him: do worry i am not going to hurt you i just wanna clean your wound before you get an infection.

He put the basin down and knelt next to me..

Me: when am i going home?

Him: as soon as your boyfriend gives us what we want then you free to go

Me: i told you that me and Lebo we no longer together
He dipped the cloth in the water and then put it on my forehead, i felt a stinging sensation..

Me: awuuuu!

Him: Sorry the antiseptic has strong properties

All my judgment towards him went out of the window, he didn't come across as a bad person..

Him: how is that?

Me: a bit better

He smiled.

Me: Why are you doing this?

Him: i am not following

Me: your appearance comes across as very intimidating but your personality says otherwise, you not bad

Him: that might be true but sometimes good people come across bad situations

Me: i guess

The door opened and Hakim walked in...

Hakim: is she ready to talk?

Brabus: she's calm

He made his way to us and also knelt down on my other side..

Him: i had to get you here while you unconscious so you don't see the directions.

I kept quiet, i had nothing to say to him..

Hakim: listen pink cheeks, i am not your friend neither a relative of yours. I don't care about you and killing you won't really do nothing to me but it will have a drastic impact on your family, imagine them not knowing what happened to you..

He came closer and whispered in my ear..

Him: or don't know where you buried! Your mother will never survive the pain It is pretty clear that Hakim knows a lot about me and my family..

I closed my eyes and pictured the pain that my Mother is gonna go through everyday not knowing what happened to me, i cannot see her carrying that pain everyday. Promise and Lebo fucked me over backwards and i am not ready to sacrifice my life for them..

I closed my eyes with tears streaming down my cheeks..

Me: what do you wanna know?

Hakim: that's my girl

He got up..

Him: we gonna call Ngwane and i will tell you when to speak.

When you do speak tell him how scared you are and..

He looked around..

Him: tell him you stuck in a dark room alone scared and worried

I nodded. He took out his phone and called him he put it on

loud speaker but the phone rang and rang without being

answered..

Hakim: seems like he's busy we will try him later

He looked at Brabus..

Brabus stood up he took the basin and they walked out

switching the light off and darkness came forth, i won't lie my

anxieties visited me i am scared of darkness.

[NGWANE]

I arrived at Ontlametse's place and I saw a black Audi A5

parked right at my spot so i was forced to park on the other

side of the street...

I got out of my car and made my way in, thank goodness it was

dark no eyes were roaming around..

I got to the kitchen door and knocked twice then made my way

inside, i heard voices coming from the lounge i made my way

there...

Mrs Maseko was with Tendai, Mrs Skhosana and some guy i

didn't know.

Mrs Skhosana: what is he doing here?

I looked at Mrs Maseko who was in distress, Tendai was

blowing air on her with a book..

I didn't have time for Mrs Skhosana, my focus was on Mrs Maseko to tell me what was happening..

Me: what's going on?

Mrs Maseko: bamthathile umntwana wami (they took my child away)

It was useless talking to her she was too much taken by pain and fear, no rationality was gonna come from her...

Me: can someone explain to me what happened?

Tendai: two guys came in here your name and Promise's name was brought up

Me: are they the ones who took Ontlametse?

She nodded..

Me: did you get their names? Or do you at least recall how they look like?

Tendai: i do. One of them is Hakim

Hakim? So everyone who warned me against that bastard was right!

Mrs Maseko: do you know Harim? (Hakim)

Admitting to knowing Hakim would be crucifying myself..

Me: umm.. Err..

Mrs Skhosana: Khuluma maan! (talk) it has to be one of your criminal friends! You child of a useless Mother!! (shouting)

Me: excuse you?

Mrs Maseko: can we focus on the matter at hand please? Not everything is about you two!!! (shouting)

The guy i didn't know started talking..

Him: does the name Hakim jog your memory?

Me: who are you again?

Mrs Skhosana: don't talk to my Son like that wena! Unlike you he is well respected!

Him: i am Given

Ohhh so he is Given..

Mrs Maseko: he drives Ontlametse to school every morning

Me: chauffeur?

Mrs Skhosana: ucabanga ukuthi ukhuluma nobani? (who do you think you are talking too)

Me: i am sorry i just don't understand how a chauffeur can handle such a critical case

He chuckled..

Mrs Skhosana: he is a lawyer! Well educated, something you wouldn't know about! (shouting)

Me: so why you making noise?

Mrs Maseko stood up..

Mrs Maseko: seriously i can't!!

She walked to her room with Mrs Skhosana following her..

Mrs Skhosana: NaMaseko weeh..

Given: so do you know Hakim?

Me: how is it your business?

Given: we striving towards one goal here which is bringing Ontlametse home

Me: "we" wena le mang?

Tendai: guys please

Given: Tendai i need you tell me everything that you know and what happened

Tendai nodded..

Me: Mr lawyer this is a gangster fight stay out of it!

Him: so you do know Hakim?

I looked at Tendai..

Me: I'll be in touch

I stood up and went out i didn't even realize that Given was following me until he touched my hand..

Him: eyy..

I turned around and put my hand on his neck and pinned him against the wall..

Me: never touch me!

Tempers were flaring, our breaths were doing a marathon..

Me: Stay the fuck out of this!

He looked at my hand against his neck and then looked at me, i lowered my hand..

Him: never do that ever again! You might think you superior but boy i can be dangerous more than you! It is statically proven that only 500 lions can kill people a year but approximately 2Million mosquitoes kill people a year don't think i am inferior!

I laughed for a second or two..

Me: are you threatening me?

Him: i am a lawyer why would i pull threats?

Me: Stay out of my way!

I clicked my tongue and made my way to my car as he did too..

We both opened the doors while looking at each other, Given might have his ego on steroids but at least i know Hakim and he has no leads at all..

49

[NGWANE]

I went to meet up with Ndeecce and Mandla since i had enough information on Given for Mandla to get me something on him, Given seems very sleek something is off about that guy. I was surprised to see Mandla in a wheelchair how will he tail Given in such a state? But if Mandeecce has faith in him I'll have faith in him too..

Mandla: you do have something that i can track him down with?

Me: Yes Given Skhosana he is a lawyer

Mandla: Perfect

Me: will that be okay?

Mandla: yes that's more than enough

I looked at Ndeecce and signalled to him that we should talk privately, we walked out of the garage to talk outside.

Me: i have a situation

He folded his arms and looked at me.

Me: Hakim got my girl

Him: got your girl?

Me: kidnapped her

Ndeecce: what?

Me: i don't know what he wants from me

Ndeecce: did you call and ask?

Me: Finna do it now

I took out my phone and called him, it didn't take that long for him to answer clearly proving that he has been waiting for my call.

Him: took you long enough

Me: where is she?

Him: somewhere safe but i don't know for how long

Me: i swear Hakim if you touch her!

Hakim: what are you going to do? What are you going to do huh? (yelling) you are in no position to make threats

Me: what the fuck do you want?

Him: i thought you would never ask.. Remember the Mabunda deal? I want you to carry it out! there's a lot of money invested in his death

Me: you fucken kidnapped my baby because of that shit?

Hakim: you have 24 hours

He hung up, i literally threw my phone down..

Me: bastard! Yazi kube k'dala ngayicisha le bhari (i should've killed him long ago)

Ndeecee: calm down, what does he want?

I picked up my phone from the ground, the screen had cracked but it seemed functional.

Me: he wants me to kill Mabunda

Ndeecee: Hakim was always a bitch ass Nigga!!!... So what are you thinking?

Me: do you even have to ask? I am going to kill Mabunda!

Ndeecee: are you sure?

Me: do i look like i have another choice?

Mandla: why not just involve the cops?

I looked at Ndeecee..

Me: where did you get this guy?

Ndeecee: the cops?

Mandla: yes to help out and have the person arrested

Me: i am not involving any cops

Ndeecee: he is actually right, my father is one and he can probably help

Me: i am not trying to bury Ontlametse

Ndeecee: trust me my Father is a pro

Me: i don't know seems too risky Hakim is not a fool

Ndeecee: he is a fool if he was really gangster he would be doing his dirty job!

I looked at Mandla..

Me: when can i expect you to deliver?

Mandla: i am not sure

Me: i hope you know what you doing

Ndeecee: he is a Pro, as'vaye so ringa ne timer (let's go talk to my father)

I don't know why i have a bad feeling about involving the Police....

.

.

[PROMISE]

When i woke up i thought that i would see my Mother next to me but unfortunately i woke up to an empty lonely ward, i was alone with the IV and a few other machines. I didn't try to take my life just because of Ngwane telling me that he doesn't love me, what really hit deep was when he told me that my Mother doesn't want me. That statement was true, i mean had it been Ontlametse laying here she wouldn't leave her side but just because it's me she doesn't even bother. I didn't even press the button for the nurse to come i just stared at the wall..

I am not really a person who gets hurt that easily but what my Mother is doing to me is truly breaking me into a million pieces..

I heard a knock at the door i turned my head and it was my Mother she was with NaSkhosana. They made their way in and looking at my Mother she seemed emotionally drained her eyes were even red and swollen, was she hurt that i tried taking my life? a sense of peace came over me seeing that she might be affected by my situation..

NaSkhosana: Promise kunjani (how are you)

I didn't respond i concentrated on my Mother, she portrayed a facial expression that carried a lot of anger the only thing left for her was to jump around like a frog while making that irritating sound..

NaSkhosana: Promise taking your life kodwa?

Mom: Promise

Before i could even say anything she continued talking..

Her: Ontlametse.. Ontlametse has been kidnapped!

Her eyes formed tears..

Mom: she was kidnapped by Harim or Hasim, and somehow you are connected to her kidnapping wena no Lebo!

My heart was shuttered, she was not hurt by the fact that i hurt myself but she was hurt that her precious daughter was kidnapped. I cannot believe her, i have been fighting to wake up just so i can see her again but here she is speaking differently. I accept now my Mother will never love me..

Mom: Promise khuluma! (talk)

NaSkhosana: NaMaseko

She gave NaSkhosana the hand..

Mom: Promise they took my child if you know the kidnapper speak now so we can go to the police station!

I looked at her for a while not being able to hold back my tears..

Me: who are you?

Her: what?

Me: Promise? Ontlametse? Who are all those people?

Faking Amnesia right now would save me a lot of trouble..

NaSkhosana: Promise you don't remember us?

I shook my head no..

Mom: unamanga maan she's doing it on purpose!

Me: Nurse!! (shouting)

Mom: Where is my baby?

She grabbed me by my hospital gown..

Mom: Where is my child wena you devil!!

The nurse rushed in when she saw what was happening she called security guards to come and take my mother out....

.

.

[NGWANE]

We were at the police station, we went to see Ndeecce's father hoping that he will help us in this matter, luckily we found him in his office and he was free. I explained everything to him leaving no detail out and now i was waiting for him to tell me how we gonna deal with the situation, he might come off as a great help since he is a superintendent.

Ndeecce: is the something that you can do Pops?

Him: first of all i appreciate the fact that you boys came here instead of handling the matter yourselves which would've put

you both in a compromising position, we cannot ignore the fact that you are ex cons...

Me: where too from here?

Him: we will open a case

Me: Mr Cotzee i don't have much time i only have 24 hours

Him: such cases are critical

we have to think of the victim first any wrong move she might die! You will have to keep on communicating with the kidnappers and maybe we can track them down..

Ndeecee: Pops i don't think you understand, we are dealing with Professionals here Hakim is a professional not just an amateur

Mr C: what else do you expect me to do? I am a Sup i have to play by the book

This was useless, i stood up and made my way out..

Ndeecee: Ngwane wait!

He ran after me...

Him: fine dawg we gonna do this ourselves

Me: we tried playing by the book but you saw the Police cannot help us!

Him: i saw that, we gonna kill him tonight!

Mr C: boys

We looked at him..

Him: i hope you won't do anything stupid! If something happens to Mabunda you will be the first suspects!

In other words we are fucked..

.

.

[PRUDENCE]

Being stuck in darkness for so long gave me anxieties the room even appeared small which gave me claustrophobia, i got a better view of it earlier on when Brabus was here. I was really scared that my heart was beating soo fast and loud that you could literally hear it, i had been crying but that wasn't working instead it made more and more scared..

This was definitely Lebo's doing, i wish that he can give Hakim whatever he wants so that i can be out of here, i wanna go home i want my Mother..

I heard people talking and then the door opened, i heard footsteps and then the light was switched on. At that moment i don't know if my mind was deceiving me or i was having a terrible nightmare but i saw Given with Hakim, what the hell was going on?

Hakim: this is my latest assignment

Given looked at me..

Given: she's cute

Hakim: she is but if her boyfriend doesn't deliver she will be gone soon like a puff of smoke

Me: and that's where i come in?

Hakim: as always

Given folded his hands..

Given: i don't know hey it's a murder that's gonna be difficult to cover up

Me: what? Given you gonna help him to cover up my murder?

Hakim: what did she just say? You know her?

Given: i don't know her

Me: Given!

Hakim: Given what's going on?

Given: i am telling you i don't know her and i can prove it to you

Hakim: i am waiting

Given took out a gun and pointed it at me..

Me: Given wha.. You have a gun???

He cocked it..

Hakim: shoot her!

I closed my eyes and said a small prayer, i continued praying until i heard the gun going off. I was very scared that i literally urinated on myself..

After the gunshot it was quiet, i was even hyperventilating..

I opened my eyes and saw Hakim on the floor bleeding, Given made his way to me..

Me: please don't kill me (crying)

He knelt down and started cutting the rope trying to free me

Him: i am not going to kill you, are you alright?

I nodded..

Him: let's go before Brabus wakes up, i drugged him

I was very scared i won't lie who is Given? and what just happened?

He took off his jacket and wrapped it around my waist after noticing that i had urinated on myself..

Him: it's not always easy seeing a person getting shot

I looked at Hakim and he had shot him in the forehead..

.

.

[NGWANE]

After the police station i drove to Ontlametse's place i needed to talk to Tendai and get answers from her. Hakim is very smart i doubt that he would keep Ontlametse at his place, if i could

find were he is keeping her then that is gonna make things better.

I knocked twice before i heard Tendai's voice speaking from the other side..

Her: who is it?

Me: it's Lebo

She unlocked and opened, i made my way in....

Her: i am alone that's why i locked. Me: where is everyone?

Her: Aunty went to see Promise

Me: how have you been?

She shrugged her shoulders..

Her: just left to live with the nightmares..

Me: i am sorry

Her: it's fine

Me: i am here because i need your help, i need you to tell me everything

Her: of course

We sat down at the table..

Me: did Hakim say anything out of the ordinary?

Her: not really

Me: the has to be something that he said that can help us

Her: i am trying to think

She kept quiet..

Her: i can't think of anything

Me: come on Tendai

Her: i am trying Lebo

Me: try harder if you wanna see your cousin again

Her: Hey i am tr...

The door opened Given and Ontlametse walked in..

Tendai: Ohhh my God Ontlametse

She stood up and went to hug her..

Ontlametse: i was so scared

Tendai: i was also scared that they were gonna hurt you

I stood up too..

They broke the hug..

Tendai: thank God you are okay Aunty was worried sick

She looked at me and the anger i saw in her eyes i cannot put it into words.. She came up to me and started punching me on my chest..

Her: i hate you Ngwane!! I hate you with all my heart!! I wish you could die!! die already!! (crying)

I didn't know what to say to her she was very upset..

Given came and got her away from me..

Given: come let's run you a bath and get you in bed okay?

He kissed her on her forehead.

She nodded and they made their way to the bathroom, Given had this smirk on his face as he passed next to me.

Given: you did good, you a very strong girl and i am proud of you

She was holding her as she found comfort in him..

I tried going after them but Tendai held me back..

Tendai: let it go

Me: i cannot loose her

Tendai: let it go Lebo it's clear she doesn't want anything to do with you anymore, accept defeat and move on

My phone rang, i answered it as i made my way out..

Me: Yeah?

Mandla: it's Mandla

Me: got something for me?

Him: not really

Me: what do you mean?

Him: Given Skhosana doesn't exist

Me: what?

Him: there is no person by that name who is a lawyer

Me: Mandla you not making sense

Him: whoever that guy is his name is not Given Skhosana and he is not a lawyer!

I'll be damned!!!

For next season please go to <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.